

*1. 505. 30*  
*2*  
*K. England. Henry VIII.*  
**ANNO XXXII.**  
**HENRICI OCTAVI.**



**I**N THE PARLYAMENT begun  
at westm, the .xxviii. of Aprill, the .xxxii. yere  
of the regne of the moste excellent, moste high, and  
moste myghtye prince HENRY the eighth, by the  
grace of GOD kynge of ENGLAND and of  
FRAYNCE, defendour of the faythe, lord of Ire-  
lande, and so forth vnder CHRISTE supream head of the church  
of Englande, our most redoubted souveraine lord, ther holden & after  
warde continued by dyvers prorogacions, unto the .xii. day of Aprill  
in the said yere. In the laste session thereof began the same .xii. day  
of Aprill, and from the same holden unto the .xi. day of Maye,  
in the .xxxii. yere of his maiesties moste prosperous regne,  
from the whiche it was by prorogacion continued untill  
the .xix. of the same moneth of Maye, and holden  
untill the .xxiii. day of July, the said .xxxii.  
yere: At the whiche day the sayd parliament  
was by his graces auctorite finished and  
dissolued. Amonges many other the  
actes folowynge by his highnesse,  
with the assent of the lordes spi-  
rituall and temporell, and  
the commons assembled  
in the sayd parlia-  
ment, have bene  
established,  
ordyned  
and enacted.

**2 AP 56**  
**ANNO. M. D. XL.**



# THE TABLE.

<b>A</b> n acte how by the hynges graunt landes, tenementes, &c. may be by will, testaments or otherwise disposed, and concerning wardes and pynter leasons.	Capitulo i.
<b>I</b> n acte for limitation of prescription.	Capitulo. ii.
<b>I</b> n acte for the continuation of certayne actes.	Capit. iii.
<b>I</b> n acte for the recall of treasons, &c. in Wales, &c.	Capit. iiii.
<b>I</b> n acte for continuacion of lawes upon exceptions.	Capit. v.
<b>I</b> n acte for recall of lawes upon conuictiō of hoſtes into Scotland.	Capit. vi.
<b>I</b> n acte for the payment of bythes and other payes.	Capit. vii.
<b>I</b> n acte against ſellers and buyers of ſervantes and partners.	Capit. viii.
<b>I</b> n acte against maintenance and livery, &c. and against unlawful bying of titles.	Cap. ix.
<b>I</b> n acte for the moderation of the punishment of incontinency of pryckes, and women eſcorting with them.	Cap. x.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the bying of houses, manors, castles, and ville.	Cap. xi.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſcholarſhips, priuileges of churches and churchwardes.	Cap. xii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the bying of houses of higher ſort.	Cap. xiii.
<b>I</b> n acte for the maintenance of the ſtate of Englande, a for certayne rates of traſpasse.	Capitulo xiiii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning archbishops, bishops, their chancellors, commiſſaries, ecclesiastical officers to bring the execution of the acte concerning the abolition of erroneous opinions in christen religion.	Cap. xv.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſtrangers.	Cap. xvi.
<b>I</b> n acte for payinge of wages to wharfe chapel, high holdings, Channery lane, Gravellynes lane, How to lane, and Crutcher lane.	Cap. xvii.
<b>I</b> n acte for the bying of decayed houses in ſundry townes and places of the realme.	Cap. xviii.
<b>I</b> n other acte for redressing of decayed houses in ſundry townes of the ſaid realme.	Cap. xix.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning priuileges and franchises.	Cap. xx.
<b>I</b> n acte for the abolition and limitation of ſervant termes.	Cap. xxi.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the abolition of bishops and other for the truth granted to the hynges maieſtye.	Cap. xxii.
<b>I</b> n acte for the abolition of the ſervant of the ſervant of Canterbury.	Cap. xxiii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the lawes and goodes of the hoſpitals of ſeynt Iohnes of Ierusalem of Englande, Irelande, as be lawe after in the hynges handes and diſpoſition.	Cap. xxiiii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the abolition of the hynges pretended marriage with the lady Anne of Cleves.	Cap. xxv.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning true ſpenders and benefactors of Chriſtian religion.	Cap. xxvi.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the abolition of ſervant and ſervant of ſervant and ſervant of ſervant in the townes of Calce and the marches of the ſame, and in Derbyſhire, and of the ſheriff of a for life in Wales.	Capitulo. xxvii.
<b>I</b> n acte that lettes ſhall enjoy their ſervant against the ſervant in 1591, or in the right of their wives or churches, &c.	Capit. xxviii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant lands in ſundry ſcholarſhips.	Cap. xxix.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant, ſervant, and ſervant.	Cap. xxx.
<b>I</b> n acte for the abolition of ſervant by collation by ſervant for terme of life.	Cap. xxxi.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant for terme of life of ſervant.	Cap. xxxii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant to be ſervant in the lawe.	Cap. xxxiii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant of ſervant to take an ſervant of the conditions to be ſervant by the ſervant.	Cap. xxxiiii.
<b>I</b> n acte that ſervant of the ſervant may make ſervant.	Cap. xxxv.
<b>I</b> n acte for the abolition of the ſervant of ſervant.	Cap. xxxvi.
<b>I</b> n acte for recovery of ſervant of ſervant by execution of ſervant in the ſervant.	Cap. xxxvii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant of ſervant and ſervant of ſervant of ſervant of ſervant.	Cap. xxxviii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the great maſter of the hynges houſeholde.	Cap. xxxix.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the ſervant of ſervant.	Cap. xl.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the bying of hoſtes, add.	Cap. xli.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant and ſervant to be of one company.	Cap. xlii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning ſervant in the county of ſervant of ſervant.	Cap. xliii.
<b>I</b> n acte that the townes of ſervant to be ſervant in one ſervant.	Cap. xliiii.
<b>I</b> n acte for the abolition of the court of the ſervant and ſervant.	Cap. xlv.
<b>I</b> n acte that the court of the court of the hynges ſervant.	Cap. xlii.
<b>I</b> n acte that the byshop of ſervant ſhall be charged with the collection of the hynges ſervant in his diocesse.	Cap. xliii.
<b>I</b> n acte concerning the hynges moſt gracious generall and free pardon.	Cap. xliiii.

FINIS TABULAE.

**C**An acte how by the kinges graunt, landes, tenementes. &c. may be by will testament, or other wise disposed, and concerning wardes and primer feasons. Cap. I.



**H**ERE THE KINGES MOSTE royall maiestee in all the tyme of his moste gracious and noble raigne hath ever ben mercifull lowlyng and beneuolent and moste gracious soueraine lord vnto all and singular his lowlyng and obedient subiectes, & by many tymes past hath not onely shewed and imparted to them generally by his many and often great and beneficall pardons heretofore by auctorities of his parliaments graunted, but also by diuers other waies and meanes many great and ample grauntes and benignities, in suche wise as all his saide subiectes ben moste bounden to the betterwille of all their powers and graces by them receiued of god, to render and geue vnto his maiestee, their most humble reuerence and obedient thanks and seruices, with their dayly and continuall prayers to almighty god for the continuall preservation of his moste royall estate, in moste kingly honour and prosperitee: yet all waies his maiestee beyng replete and endowed by god with grace, goodnes, and liberalitee, most tenderly consideringe, that his saide obedient and lowlyng subiectes, can not be so exercise them selues according to their estates, degrees, facultees, and qualitees, as to beare them selues in suche wise, as that they may conveniently kepe and maintain their hospitalitees and families, nor the good educacions and bringinge up of their lawfull generacions, whiche in this realme, laude be to god, is in all partes very great and abundant, but that in maner of necessity, as by daily experience is manifested and known, they shall not be able of their proper goodes cattails & other moueable substance to discharge their debtes, and after their degrees set forth and aduance their children and posterities. wherfore our saide souerayne lord moste vertuously consideringe the mortalitee that is to every person at goddes will and pleasure moste common and vncertaine, of his moste blessed disposition and liberalitee beinge willinge to rescue and helpe his saide subiectes in their said necessities and debilittees, is contented and pleased, that it be ordeined & enacted by auctoritee of this present parliamente in maner and forme as hereafter foloweth, that is to saie, that all and every person and persones, hauinge or whiche hereafter shall haue any manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes holden in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, and not hauinge any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes holden of the kyng our soueraigne lord by knightes seruice, or by socage tenure in chief, or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, nor of any other person or persons by knightes seruice, from the. ii. day of July, in the yere of our lord god. 32. b. C. and forty shall haue full and free libertee power and auctorities



either to geue dispose will and deuise as well by his laste will and testament in writing or otherwise by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his life, all his saide manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes or any of them, as his free will and pleasure, any lawe, statute or other thinge heretofore had made or vsed to the contrary notwithstandinge.

¶ And that all and euery person and persons, hauing manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kyng our soueraigne lord, his heires or successours in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, or hauing any other manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of any other person or persons in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, and not hauinge any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kyng our soueraigne lord by knightes seruice, nor of any other lord or person by like seruice, from the .xx. day of Julie, in the saide yere of our lord god. 39. v. C. and forthe, shall haue full and free libertee power and auctoritee, to geue, will, dispose and deuise, as well by his laste will or testament in writinge, or otherwise by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his life, all his saide manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, or any of them at his free will and pleasure: any lawe, statute custome or other thinge heretofore had made or vsed to the contrary notwithstandinge. Hauinge alway, and reseruinge to the kyng our soueraigne lord, his heires and successours all his right title and intereste of prime seison and relicttes, and also all other rightes and duectes for tenures in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, as heretofore hath bene vsed and accustomed, the same manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, to be taken had and sued out of and from the handes of his highnes his heires and successours, by the person or persons, to whom any such manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall be disposed willed or deuised in suche and like maner and forme as hath ben vsed by any heire or heires before the makinge of this estatute. And sauinge and reseruinge also fines for alienacions of suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the kyng our soueraigne lord in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, wherof there shall by any alteration of freehold or inheritance: made by will or otherwise as is aforesaide.

¶ And it is further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that al and singular persons and persones, hauinge any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of estate of inheritance, holden of the kynges highnesse in chief by knightes seruice, or of the nature of knightes seruice in chief from the sayde twentieth day of Julie, shall haue full power and auctoritee, by his laste will, by writinge, or otherwise, by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his life, to giue, dispose, will, or assigne two partes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in three parties to be deuided, or elles as much of the saide manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as shall extend or amounte to the pecelle value of two partes of the same, in three partes to be deuided in certaintee, and by

Speciall

speciall diuisions, as it maie be knowne in seueralltee, to and for the aduancemente of his wyfe, preferment of his chyldren, and payement of his debtes, or otherwise at his wyll and pleasure: any lawe, statute, custome or other thyng to the contrarie therof notwithstanding. **S**auynge and reseruyng to the kyng our soueraigne lord the custodie, wardeshyp, and primer seison or any of them, as the case shall require, of as muche of the same manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes as shall amounte and extende to the full and clere purely value of the thyrde parte thereof, without any diminucion, bowser, fraude, couein, charge, or abridgement of any of the same thirde parte, or of the full profites therof. **S**auynge also and reseruyng to the kyng our said soueraigne lord all fines for alienacions of al such manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, holden of the kyng by knight seruice in chiefe, wherof there shall be any alteration of freholde or inheritance, made by wyll or otherwyse, as is abovesaide.

**A**nd be it enacted by auctoritee abovesaide, that all and singular persons and persons, haupng manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes of estate of inheritance, holden of the kyng in chiefe by knightes seruice, and haupng other manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes holden of the kyng, or of any other persone or persones by knightes seruice or other wyse, every suche persone and persones, from the said. xx. day of July, shall haue full power and auctoritee to giue dispose wil or assigne by his last wil, in wrytyng or otherwise by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, two partes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in thye partes to be deuided, or els as muche of the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as shall extende or amounte to the purely value of two partes of the same, in thye partes to be deuided in certaintie, and by speciall diuisions, as it maie be knowne in seueralltee, to and for the aduancemente of his wyfe, preferment of his chyldren, and payement of his debtes, or otherwise at his wyll and pleasure: any lawe, statute, custome or other thyng to the contrarie therof notwithstanding. **S**auynge alway and reseruyng to the kyng our soueraigne lord, the custodie wardeshyp and primer seison or any of them, as the case shall require, of as muche of the same manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, as shall amounte and extende to the full and clere purely value of the thyrde parte thereof, without any maner of diminucion, bowser, fraude, couein, charge or subtraction of the same thirde parte, or of the full profites therof.

**S**auynge also and reseruyng to our said soueraigne lord the kyng all fines for alienacion of any suche manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes holden of the kyng by knightes seruice in chiefe, wherof there shall bee any alteration of freholde or inheritance, made by wyll or otherwyse, as is abovesaide.

**A**nd be it further enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that if any pson or persons hold any manours landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, only of any other



lord or persone, than of the kyng our saide soueraigne lord by knightes seruise, & other landes and tenementes in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, that than euery suche persone shall or maie giue dispose or assure by his laste wyll or otherwise by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, two partes of the said manours landes and tenementes holden by knightes seruise, or of as muche therof as shall amounte to the full yerely value of two partes, in maner and fourme as is aboue declared: And also all the landes and tenementes holden by socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, at his wyll and pleasure, as is aboue written. Sauyng and reseruyng to the lord of the landes and tenementes holden by knightes seruise, for his custodie and wardship, as muche of the same landes and tenementes, as shall extende or amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte of the same landes and tenementes holden by knightes seruise without any diminucion doer fraude coueine charge or subtraction of any porcion of that thirde parte, or of the clere yerely value therof in maner and fourme aforesaide.

And bee it further enacted by the auctorite aboue saide, that if any persone or persones holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes onely of the kyng our soueraigne lord by knightes seruise, and not in chife, or holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of our saide soueraigne lord by knightes seruise, and not in chiefe, and also holde other manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes of any other persone or persones by knightes seruise: and also holde other manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of any other persone or persones in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure: that than all and euery suche persone and persones shall and maie giue dispose wyll deuise and assure, by his last wyll or otherwise, by any acte or actes lawfully done or executed in his lyfe, two partes of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holden of our said soueraigne lord the kyng by knightes seruise, and two partes of the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holden of any other persone or persones by knightes seruise, or as muche of either of theim, as shall amounte to the full yerely value of two partes in maner and fourme as is aboue declared: and also of all his landes & tenementes so holden in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, at his free wyll and pleasure.

Sauyng & reseruyng to the kynges highnes the custodie and wardship of as much of the same manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, as shall extende and amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte of the said manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes so holden of his highnes by knightes seruise, without any diminucion doer fraude couein charge and subtraction of any porcion of that thirde parte, or of the full profits therof. And also sauynge and reseruyng to the lordes, of whom any of the said manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes be holden by knightes seruise for custodie & wardship, as much of the same manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of them or any of them by

by knightes service, as shall extende and amount to the full and cleere pety-  
lye value of the thirde parte of the same, without any diminucion charge  
frande couein or subtractio of any porcion of that thirde part, or of the cleere  
petylye value of the thirde parte thereof, in maner and forme aboue declared.

**P**rovided alwaie and it is furder enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide  
that if that thirde part of the manours landes tenementes or hereditamen-  
tes of any of the kynges subiectes, whiche in any of the cases abouesaide,  
shall hereafter come to the kynges highnesse, his heires or successours by  
vertue of this acte, as is abouesaide, be not or do not amounte to the cleere  
petylye value of the full thirde parte of al the saide manours landes tenemen-  
tes or other hereditamentes, wherof the kynges highnesse is or shal be intit-  
led to haue the custody or pryncer season, as is abouesaid: that thū our said  
souerain lord and his heires shal and maie at his or their free libertie and  
pleasure take into his or their handes and possession, as muche of the othes  
two partes of the saide manours landes tenementes and other hereditamen-  
tes, as with that of the same manours landes tenementes or hereditamen-  
tes holden remainyng in the kynges handes, shall make by the cleere petylye  
value of the full thirde parte of the saide manours landes tenementes so  
to bee had to the kynges highnesse in title of wardeshyp and pryncer season,  
or any of them, as the case shall requyre, and lyke benefite and aduantage  
to be geuen to euery lord and lordes, of whom any suche manours landes  
tenementes or hereditamentes be or shal be holden by knightes service, as  
is abouesaid, concernyng onely his thirde parte of or for title of wardeshyp.

**P**rovided alwaie, and bee it further enacted by the auctoritee afores-  
saide, that euery persone and persones, shall seue their lpynties for posses-  
sions reuercions or remainders, and also paie relikes and heriets after  
suche maner and fourme, as thei shulde or ought to haue doone befoze the  
makynge of this acte, and as if this acte had neuer ben made. And that fy-  
nes for alienacions shalbe payde in the kynges Chauncery, for and vppon  
wryttes of entree in the poste, to be obtained in the same courte of Chaunce-  
ry, after the said .xx. daie of July, for common recoueries to be had or suf-  
fered of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the  
kyng in chief: in lyke maner and fourme as is vsed vpon alienacions of  
such manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, so holden in chief, by  
fyne or feoffement.

**P**rovided also and bee it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that in  
suche cases, where fynes for alienacions shalbe payde in the kynges Chan-  
cery, for wryttes of entree in the poste, as is aforesaide, that then none other  
fyne shalbe paid in the same courte for any suche wryttes: any vsage or cus-  
tome to the contrary notwithstandinge.

**A**nd be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that wher two  
or more persones now holde, or hereafter shall holde any manours landes  
tenementes or hereditamentes of the kyng our souerayne lord by knight-  
es service, jointly to them and to the heires of one of them, and he that  
hath



hath the inheritaunce thereof, dieth his heyre beyng within age, that in every suche case the kynge shall have the warde and marriage of the bodie of suche heyre so beyng within age, the lfe of the freholder or freholders of the saide manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, so holden by knightes service not withstandynge. Sauynge and reseruyng to all and every woman and women all and every suche right title and intereste of dower, as thei or any of them owe to haue, or be or shall be iustly intitled to haue claime or demaunde of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes by the lawes of this realme, to bee taken and assigned vnto thei or any of thei, out of the two partes of the saide manours landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes seuered and deuided from the thirde parte as is abouesaide, and not otherwise. And sauyng also to the kynge our soueraigne lord, his heires and successours, the reuercions of all suche tenauntes in ioint tenure and dower, immediately after the deathe of suche tenauntes, if thei shall happen to die, durynge the minoritye of the kynges wardes.

**In acte for lymittacion of prescripcion. Cap. ii.**



Or so muche as the time of lymittacion appointed for shewing of writtes of righte, and other writtes of possession and seison of mens auncestours or predecessours, or of their owne possession or seison, by the lawes and statutes of this realme heretofore made, limited, and appointed, extendeth, and bee of so farre and longe tyme passe, that it is above the remembraunce of any luyng man, trewly to trie and knowe the perfecte certaintee of suche thynges, as hath or shall come in triall, or done exten vnto the time and times lymitted by the saide lawes and statutes, to the great daunger of mennes conscience, that haue or shall be impanelled in any iurie, for the triall of the same: and also it is a great occasion of much trouble, vexacion and suites to the kynges luyng subiectes, at the common lawes of this realme, so that no man, although he and his auncestours, & those whose estate he or thei haue, haue ben in peaceable possession of a longe seison, of and in landes, tenementes & other hereditamentes, is or can be in any suretee quietnes or rest, of and in the same, without a good remedie and reformation be had, made, and provided for the same. Be it therfore enacted by the kynge our soueraigne lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that no maner of person or persons shall from henceforth sue, haue, or maintein any writ of right, or make any prescripcion, title, or claime of to or for any manours, landes, tenementes rentes, annuities, coinons, pencions, porcions, cottodies, or other hereditamentes of the possession of his or their auncestor or predecessor, and declare and allege any further seison or possession of his or their auncestor or predecessor.

predecessour, but onely of the season of possession of his auncellor or predecessor, which hath bene, or now is, or shall be feased of the same manours landes, tenementes, rentes, annuities, commons, portions, portions, corrodies, or other hereditamentes, within thye fiftie yerres nexte before the tyme of the same writte, or nexte before the said prescription, title, or claime to hereafter to be seised, commenced, brought, made, or had.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that no maner of person nor persons shall hereafter sue haue or mainteine any office of debt auncellor, Coftmage, Tyle, writte of entree vpon disseison done to any of his auncellors or predecessors, or any other action possessory, vpon the possession of any of his auncellours or predecessors, for any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes of any further season or possession of his or their auncellour or predecessor but onely of the season of possession of his or their auncellour or predecessor, which was or hereafter shall be feased of the same manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes within fiftie yerres nexte before the tyme of the originall of the same writte hereafter to be brought.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that no person nor persons shall hereafter sue haue or mainteine any action for any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of or vpon his or their owne season or possession therein, above thirtie yerres nexte before the tyme of the originall of the same writte hereafter to be brought.

¶ And be it also enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that no person nor persons shall hereafter make any auowry, or cognisance, for any rents suite or service, and alleadge any season of any rents suite or service in the same auowry or cognisance in the possession of his or their auncellors or predecessors or predecessors, or in his owne possession, or in the possession of any other, whose estate he shall pretende or claime to haue, above fiftie yerres nexte before the making of the saide auowry or cognisance.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that all formes downes in reuerter, forme downes in remainder, and seise facias vpon fines of any manours, landes, and tenementes or other hereditamentes at any time hereafter to be sued, shall be sued bised and taken within fiftie yerres nexte after the title and cause of action fallen, and at no time after the saide fiftie yerres passed.

¶ And be it also enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that if any person or persons at any time hereafter do sue any of the saide actions or writtes for any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, or make any auowry cognisance prescription title or claime of or for any rents suite service or other hereditamentes, and can not proue, that he or they, or his or their auncellours or predecessors were in actual possession or season of and in the same manours landes tenementes rentes suites services annuities commons portions portions corrodies or other hereditamentes at any time or times within the yerres before limited and appointed in this present act



Acte Alld in innour and fourme as is aforesaide, if the same be traversed or denied by the parties plaintiffe demandant or answerant, or by the parties tenant or defendant, that than and after such tryall therein had, all and every such person and persons, and their heires, shall from henceforth be utterly barred forever of all and every the sayd writtes actions and writtes consistance prescription title and clayme hereafter to be sued, had or made, of and for the same manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other the premises, or any parte of the same: for the whiche the same action, writte, answer, consistance, prescription, title, or clayme hereafter shall be at any time had sued or made.

¶ Provided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that all and every person and persons, whiche now have any of the sayde actions writtes answers, or consistance prescription title or clayme depending, or that hereafter shall soe commence make or bring any of the sayde writtes or actions, or make any of the said answers cognisances prescription titles or clayme, at any tyme before the feast of the assencion of our lord god, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lord god a thousande, five hundred forty and sixe, shall alledge the reason of his or their ancestors or predecessors, or his owne possession and reason, and also have all other like advantage to all intents and purposes in the same writtes actions answers consistance prescriptions titles and claymes, as he or they might have had at any time before the making of this statute, this acte or any thinge therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ Provided also and be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that if any person or persons, beinge now within the age of. xii. yeres, or covert baron, or in prison, or out of this realme of Englande, now having cause to have sue commence make or bringe any of the sayde writtes actions, or to make any answers cognisances prescription titles or claymes, that it shall be lawfull to such person and persons, beinge within age covert baron, in prison, or out of this realme, to sue commence or bring any of the said writtes or actions, or make any of the sayde answers cognisances prescriptions titles or claymes at any time within sixe yeres next after such person or persons now beinge within age, shall accomplish the age of. xii. yeres, or within sixe yeres next after such person or persons now being covert baron, shall be sole, or within sixe yeres next after such person or persons now being in prison, shall be at his libertie, or within sixe yeres next after such person or persons now being out of this realme, shall come and be within this realme. And that every such person and persons in their said actions writtes answers consistance prescription titles or claymes to be made sued or commenced within the sayde sixe yeres, shall alledge within the said sixe yeres, the reason of his or their ancestors or predecessors, or of his owne possession, or of the possession of those, whose estate he shall claim: And also within the same sixe yeres shall have all and every like advantages to all intents and purposes in the same, as he or they might

might haue had before the makinge of this acte, and as though this acte had neuer ben had ne made: This acte of any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

**¶** Provided also that if it happen the sayde persone or persones, nothe beinge within age or couert baron, in prison or out of this realme, havinge cause to sue commence make or buyng any the sayde written actions and wrytes cognisance prescription title or claime, to decessie within age, or beinge couert, as is aforesayd, or during the tyme he or they shall be in prison, or out of this realme, or to decessie within .vi. yeres nexte after suche persone or persones shall accomplish his or their full age, or shall be at large within this realme, or shall become sole, and no determination or iudgements had of such titles actions or wrytes so to them accorded: that then the next heire or heires of suche person or persones beinge in prison or out of this realme, or within age, or beinge couert baron so beinge, shall haue and enjoy all and every such lybertie and aduantage, to sue demaunde aduowte declare or make their said titles claimes or prescriptions within .vi. yeres nexte after the deathe of suche persone or persones, nothe imprisoned or beinge out of this realme, or within age, or couert be baron, in such or lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as the same infant after his full age, or the saide woman couert after the deathe of hir husbande, or the same person beinge out of this realme, after his repaire or comynge into the same, or the said person imprisoned after his enlargement and comynge out of prison, shulde or might haue had within .vi. yeres then nexte ensuyng by force and vertue of the prouision last before recited, any thing in this acte contained to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding.

**¶** Provided also, that if any persone or persones, before the saide feast of the assencion of our lord god, whiche shall be in the said yere of our lord god, a thousande fyue hundredth forty and fyve, commence and sue any of the saide actions or wrytes, or make any aduowte prescription title or claime, and the same action writte aduowte cognisance prescription title or claime happen by the deathe of any the parties to the same, to be abated before iugement or determination thereof had, that then the saide persone or persones beinge demaundauntes or aduowantes, or makinge any suche cognisance prescription title or claime beinge then on lyue, and if not, then the next heire or heires of suche person or persones so decessed, may commence and pursue his or their action and suite and make his or theyr aduowte cognisance prescription title or claime for or upon the same matter within one yere nexte after suche action or suite abated, and shall haue and enjoye all and every such lybertie and aduantage, to sue demaund aduowte declare or make their said titles claimes and prescriptions within the said one yere, as the demandant or demaundauntes in suche writte or suite abated, or as such as did aduowte make cognisance title or claime or prescription, should or might haue done had bled made or enjoyed in the saide former action or suite, any thyng in this acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

and wher

provided



Provided furthermore, that if any false verdict happen hereafter to be given or made in any of the sayde actions suites audoyns prescriptions tyties or claimes, that than the partie grieved by reason of the same, shall and may have his attaine upon every such verdict so given or made, and the plaintiffe in the same attaine upon judgement for hym given, shall have his recouper execution and other advantage in lyke maner & forme as heretofore hath ben used and accustomed, any thynge before in this act contayned to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

**Act for the continuacion of certain actes. Cap. iii.**



WHEREAS IN THE last parliament begunne and holden at London the xij. daye of November, in the .xii. yere of the saynges most gracious reigne, and from thence adourned to weish, and there holden and continued by sundry p[ar]liam[en]ts, It was enacted amonges other thynges, that al forsom pleas triable by the countrey, which shuld be pleaded by any person or persons, attainted upon any inditement for any pety treason, murder, or felony, shuld be tried before the same Justices, afore whom suche persone shuld be attayned, and by the same iurors of the countrey, that shall trye the pety treason murder or felony, without any further respit or delay. And that no person or persons attainted for any pety treason murder or felony, shulde be admitted to any p[er]emptory challenge, above the numb[er] of .xx. whiche acte was made to endure to the end of the next p[ar]liam[en]t, as by the saide acte amonges divers causes and p[ro]visions contained in the same more plainly is exp[re]ssed. And where also in the same p[ar]liam[en]t it was enacted, that no person or persons, whiche shulde happen to be found guilty, after the lawes of this realme, for any maner of pety treason, or for any wilfull murder of malice p[re]pensed, or for robbynge of any churches, chapelles, or other holy places, or for robbynge of any person or persons in their dwelling houses or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the said house, his wyfe, his children, or servauntes than beyng within, and put in feare and dreade by the same, or for robbynge of any persone or persons in or nere aboute the hygh wayes, or for wilfull burnynge of any dwelling houses or barnes wherein any coine or grapne shall happen to be: nor that any person or persons beyng found guilty of any abettment p[ro]curement helpynge mai[n]tenynge or counsaillynge of or to any such pety treason murders or felonies, shuld be admitted to the benefite of their clergy, suche as be within holy orders that is to say, of the orders of subdiacon or above all only excepte, with many other clauses and p[ro]visions contained in the said acte, as by the same acte more plainly appereth, whiche acte was also made to continue and endure to the last day of the next p[ar]liam[en]t. And where also in the same p[ar]liam[en]t it was further enacted, that every suche persone and persons, whiche shuld happen to be endited of any pety treason, wilfull burnynge of houses,

murder

murder, robbery, or burglary, or other felony, according to the tenour and meaning of the said statute next above recited, and thereupon arraigned, did stand muet of malice or treason mynd, or challenge peremptory above the number of .xx. persons, or will not answer directly to the same indictment and felony, whereupon they shall be awarded, that than every such person and person should lose the benefite and privilege of their clergy. And it was also ordeyned by the same acte, that if any person or persons be indicted and found guilty for sleaunge of any goodes or catells, in any county of this realme, or beinge indicted stand muet of malice, or challenge peremptory above the number of .xx. persons, or will not answer directly to the lawe, should also lose the benefite of their clergy, in like maner and forme as they shulde have done, if they had ben indicted arraigned and founde guilty in the same county, where the same robbery or burglary were done, if it shal appere to the Justices by evidence or examination, that the said felons or robbers arraigned afore them, shulde or oughte to have losse their clergy by force of the said statute, in case they had be founde guilty of the same felonies or burgularies, in the same place where they were committed, as by the said act amonges other thinges more at large is exprest. And where also in the sayd parliament it was further ordeined that the detestable vice of buggery, committed with mankynd or beast, shulde be felony, and that the offenders therein shoulde lose the privilege of their clergy, whiche acte was made to endure to the last daie of the next parliament, as by the same acte amonges other thinges it appereth more at large. And where also in the parliament begonne and holden at westm. the .viii. daie of June, in the .viii. yere of the reigne of our saide moste dread soveraygne lord king Henry the .viij. and there continued and kepte untill the dissolution thereof It was ordeined and enacted, that all and singular the said seuerall actes above remembred, and euery of them, shulde continue and endure in their force and strength, and also be obserued and kepte untill the laste daie of the nexte parliament. And it was also ordeyned by the auctoritee of the same parliament, that such as be within holy orders, shulde from thence forth stande and be under the same paynes and daungers for the offences conteyned in any of the sayde statutes, and be hysed and ordered to all intents and purposes, as other persons not beinge within holy orders, any provision or exception specified in any of the said actes, or any other vsage or custome of this realme to the contrary therof not withstandinge, as by the same actes amonges other thinges therein conteyned more playnly appereth. And so; as muche as all and singular the said seuerall actes above mentioned be good and beneficiall for the common welth of this realme, Be it therefore enacted and ordained by the auctorities of this present parliament, that all and singular the said seuerall actes, and euery of them, and all clauses articles and provisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shall continue and endure in their force and strength, and be obserued and kepte for ever.



And be it also enacted by auctorite of this presente parliamente, that suche persons as ben or shalbe within holy orders, whiche by the lawes of this realme ought or may haue their clergie for any felonies, and shall bee admitted to the same, shall be brynt in the hand in like maner and forme as lay clerkes ben accustomed in such cases: and shall suffer and incurre afterwarde all suche peynes daungers and forsaitures, as be ordered & vlosed for their offences of felony, to all intentes purposes and constructions, as laie persons admitted to their clergie, be or ought to be ordered and vlosed by the lawes and statutes of this realme, any statutes lawes prouisions priuileges customes, or any other thinge to the contrary therof heretofore vlosed not withstandinge.

An acte for the tryall of treasons &c. in wales, &c. Cap. lxxx.



Of the speedy tryall and punishment of suche persones as haue committed and done, or hereafter shall committe and perpetrat any maner of treasons or misprisions of treasons within the principalltee and dominion of wales, and marches of the same, or elswhere within any the kynges dominion, where his graces originall writtes in his Chauncery of England commonly cenneth not. Be it enacted by auctorite of this present parliament that all such treasons and misprisions of treasons as is aforesayde, shall be presented and tryed by the othes of twelue men inhabitinge, or which shall inhabite within any suche shyres, and before such commissioners as the kynges maiestee from tyme to tyme in suche cases shall assigne and appointe by his commission or commissions of Oyer and Determiner in like maner and forme, as if suche treasons or misprisions of treasons hadde ben done and committed within suche the sayd shyres, in to the whiche the sayde commissions of Oyer and Determiner shall be directed, as is aforesayde: And that all presentmentes trials processees iudgementes executions and forsaitures hereafter made had or done by vertue of suche commissions, shall be good and effectuell in the lawe to all purposes and intentes any graunte custome or vsage heretofore made or vlosed to the contrary not withstandinge.

It is ordeined also, that trialles of piers of the realme concerning treasons, shall be done and had as heretofore hath be vlosed and accustomed, any thyng in this acte conteyned not withstandinge.

An acte for continuation of debts upon executions. Cap. l.



Where as before this tyme dyuers and sundry persones haue sued executions as well bypon iudgementes for their geyuen of their debtes or damages, as bypon suche statutes marches chaunte, statutes of the stapel, or recognisaunces, as haue ben to them before made recognised and knoweledged, and there bypon suche landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, as were lyable to the

to the same executiō, haue ben by reasonable extent to them deliuered in ex-  
ecution for the satisfactiō of their said debtes and damages, accordyng  
to the lawes of this realme: And wherby it hath ben oft tymes sene, that  
suche landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, so deliuered and had in  
executiō, haue ben recovered or lawfully deuelted taken away or euicted  
from the possession of the saide recoverers obliges or recognisees, they  
executors or assignes before suche tyme as they haue bene fully satisfied  
and payde of their said debtes and damages, without any manner fraude  
disceite couine collusion or other defaulte in the saide recoverers obliges  
or recognisees, their executors and assignes, by reason wherof the saide  
recoverers obliges and recognisees haue bene thereby set clerely with-  
out remedie by any manner suite of the lawe to recover or come by any such  
parte or parcell of their said debtes and damages, as was behynde, and  
not by them leuied or receiued before suche tyme as the saide landes tene-  
mentes and other hereditamentes so by them had in executiō, were re-  
covered, lawfully deuelted taken or euicted out of and from their posses-  
sions as is aforesaid to their great hurte and losse, and muche sempur-  
to be against equall iustice and good conscience. For reformation wherof,  
be it enacted by auctorite of this present parliament, that if hereafter any  
suche landes tenementes or hereditamentes, as be or shall be had and de-  
liuered to any persone or persons in executiō as is aforesaid, vppon any  
iuste and lawfull title matter condiciō or cause, wherewithall the saide lan-  
des tenementes or hereditamentes were lyable tyed and bounde at suche  
tyme as they were deliuered and taken into executiō, shall happen to be  
recovered, lawfully deuelted taken or euicted out of and from the possession  
of any such person and persones as now haue or hold or hereafter shall haue  
or hold the same in executiō as is aforesaid, without any fraude deceit couin-  
collusion or other default of the said tenant or tenants by executiō before  
suche tyme as the said tenants by executiō, their executors or assignes shall  
haue fully & wholly leuied or receiued the said whol det & damages, for the  
which the said landes tenementes & other hereditamentes were deliuered &  
take in executiō, as is aforesaid: than every such recoverer obliger, & recog-  
nisee, shall and may haue and pursue a writ of Scire facias out of the same  
court, from whence the saide former writ of executiō did procede, against  
suche person or persons, as the saide writte of executiō was first pursued,  
their heires, executors, or assignes, of suche landes tenementes or here-  
ditamentes as were or ben than liable or charged to the saide executiō, re-  
turnable into the same court at a certain date, being ful forty daies after  
the date of the saide writte, At which date if the defendante being lawfully  
warned, make defaulte, or appere and do not shewe and pleade a sufficient  
matter or cause, other than the acceptaunce of the said landes tenementes  
and hereditamentes by the saide former writ of executiō, to barre auoyde  
or discharge the saide sute for the residue of the said debt and damages, re-  
mainynge vnleuied or vnreceiued by the saide former executiō: than the



lorde chauncellour, or other suche Justice or Justices, before whom suche writte of scire facias shalbe returnable, shall make esteemes a new writte or writtes out of the said former recorde of iudgement, statute marchaunt, statute staple, or recognisance, of lyke nature and effecte, as the said former writte of execution was for the leuyng of the residue of all such debte and damage as then shall appere to bee vnlawfully vnsatisfied or vnpayde of the whole summe or summes in the said former writte of execution contained: Any lawe custome or other thynge to the contrary hereof heretofore vsed in any wyle not withstandynge.

An acte for trial of felonies upon confessing of  
horses into Scotland. Cap. vi.



Where at a parliament holden at Westm the. xiiij. day of January, in the. xliij. yere of the reign of our most dread souerain lorde the king that now is, amonges other things it was enacted by auctoritee of the same parliament, that if any persō or persons, after the feast of saint George the martyr, thā next ensuing, did sell exchange or deliuer within the realme of Scotlande, or in any place or ground, called the batable ground betwene Englande & Scotlande, to those of any scottish men, any horse geldyng or mare, without licence obtained of the kynges highnes, by his letters patentes vnder his great seale so to dooe, or sell exchange or deliuer to any scottish man within this realme of England wales the town of Barwik or the marches of the same, or in any of the said batable ground, to thentent to be conueide into Scotland, any horse geldyng or mare, without speciall licence obtained of the kynges highnes by his letters patentes vnder his great seale so to do: that thā the same sale exchange or deliuey of such horse geldyng or mare, contrary to the same present act, shuld be iuged & demed by lawfelony, as wel in the sellers exchangers or deliuerers, as also in him or them, to whom the same sale exchange or deliuey shalbe made. And that it shalbe lesul to the warden and wardens of the east west and middell marches for the time beinge in their warden courtes, as also the kynges Justices of his peace in their quarter sessions, in euery shyre of the realme, to enqurye here and determine all and euery suche felonies, after lyke maner as is vsed in other felonies at the common lawe, whether the same sales exchanges or deliueries bee made had or done by any persone or persones contrary to the same acte in the realme of Scotlande, or in any parte of the said batable groundes, or within the realme of Englande. And for that that the said statute is doubtfull, whether the wardein or wardeins of the said marches haue auctoritee by the wordes comprised in the said acte, to here and determine the sale exchange or deliuey of any horse, geldyng, or mare in Englande or Scotlande, to the vse of any scottish man as felony: Therfore it is nowe enacted by the kyng our soueraine lorde, and the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and by the commons of this present parliament

ment assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that it shall be lawfull to the warden and wardens of the East West and myddell marches, for the tyme being, and every of them, in their warden courties, to here and determine all and cury suche felonious act or actes done and committed within their li- mities by any persone or persones, in lyke manner as they do & have used to here & determine marche treasons, inbether the same sales exchanges or de- lyveries be made had or done by any person or persons contrary to the sayd statute in the realme of Scotland, or in any parte of the dateable groundes.

*An Acte for the payment of tythes and offerings. Cap. xvi.*



Where divers and many persons inhabityng in sondry cot- ties and places of this realme, and other the kynges Domi- mons, not regardynge their duties to almyghty god, and to the king our soverain lord, but in few yeres past moze co- temptuously and commonly, presumpnyng to offende and in- fringe the good and holsom lawes of this realme, and gra- vious commandementes of our sayd soveraine lord, than in tymes past hath ben sene or knowen, have not letted to subtracte and withholden the lawfull and accustomed tythes of cozmes, hay, pasturages, and other sort of tythes and oblations commonly due to the owners proprietaries and possessories of the personages vicarages and other ecclesiasticall places, of and within the sayd realme and dominions, beinge the moze encouraged therunto for that that dyvers of the kynges subiectes beinge lay persons, haupng perso- nages vicarages & tythes to them and to their heires, or to them and to their heires of their bodies lawfully begotten, or for terme of life or yeres, can not by the order and counse of the ecclesiasticall lawes of this realme, itw- tra any ecclesiasticall courtie for the wrongfull withholdynge and deteynyng of the sayd tythes or other duties, nor can not by the order of the common lawes of this realme have any due remedy ageynst any person or persones their heires or assignes, that wrongfullie deteyneth or withholdeth the same, by occasion wherof muche controverisie, suite, variaunce, and dis- corde is like to insurge and ensue amonge the kynges subiectes, to the greater betrimente, damage, and decaye of many of them, if convenient and speedy remedy therfore be not had and provided.

Wherfore it is ordeyned and enacted by our sayde soveraygne lord the kyng with the assent of the lordes spiriuel and temporell, and the com- mons in this present parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that all and singular persons of this his sayde realme, or other his domi- nions, of what estate degree or condition so ever he or they be, shall fully and effectually devide set out yeld or pay all and singular tythes & offer- ings appoynted, according to the lawfull customes and usages of the par- shes & places, where suche tythes or duties shal growe arise come or be due. And in case that shall happen any person or persons of his or their begot- lyngs perforce will and unynde, to deteygne or withholden any of the sayde

tythes



tythes or offeringes or parte or partell thereof: than the persone or parties beinge ecclesiasticall or lay person, hauinge cause to demaunde or haue the sayd tythes or offeringes, beinge thereby wronged or greued, shall and may conuent the person or persons so offendynge, before the ordinarie, his commissarie or other competente mynyster or Iesull iudge of the place, where suche wronge shall be done, accoꝝdynge to the ecclesiasticall lawes. And in euery suche cause or matter of suite, the same ordinarie commissary or other competent mynyster or Iesull Iudge, hauinge the parties or their lawfull procuratours before hym or them, shall and may by vertue of this acte proceede to the examination hearynge and determination of euerie suche cause or matter ordinarly or summarly, accoꝝdynge to the course and proces of the sayd ecclesiasticall lawes, and therupon make geue sentence accoꝝdyngely. And in case that any of the parties, for any cause or matter concernynge that suite, dooe appeale from the sentence order and diffinitive iudgemente of the sayde ordinarie or other competente Iudge, as is aforesayde: than the same iudge by vertue of this acte, forthewith vpon suche appellacion made, shall adiudge to the other partie the reasonable costes of his suite therein before expended, and shall compell the same parties appellante to satisfie and pay the same costes so adiudged by compulsoꝝie processe and censures or the sayde lawes ecclesiastycall, takynge suertie of the other partie, to whom suche costes shall be adiudged and payde, to restore the same costes to the partie appellante, if after the pꝛyncypall cause of that suite of appeale shall bee adiudged agaynst the same partie, to whom the sayde costes shall bee yelden: And so euerie ordinarie or other competente iudge ecclesiasticall, by vertue of this acte shall adiudge costes to the other partie vpon euerie appeale to be made in any suite or cause of subtraction or detencion of any tythes or offeringes, or in any other suite to be made for or concerninge the duee of suche tythes or offeringes.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that if any person or persones after such sentence diffinitive geuen agaynst them, obstinately and wilfully refuse for to pay their tythes or duees, or such summes of money so adiudged, wherein they be condemned for the same: that than two Iustices of the peace of the same shyre, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall haue auctoritee by this acte, vpon informacion certifiat or complainte to them made in wytyng by the sayde ecclesiasticall iudge that gaue the same sentence, to cause the same party so refusynge, to be attached, and committed to the next gaile, and there to remaine withoute bayle or mainpꝛyse, till he or they shall haue founde sufficient sureties, to be bounde by recognisance or otherwise before the same Iustices, to the vse of our souerayne lord the kyng, to performe the sayde diffinitive sentence and iudgement.

And provided alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde, that no person or persons shall be sued, or otherwyse compelled to yelde geue or pay any

any maner of tythes, for any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, which by lawes or statutes of this realme are discharged, or not chargeable with the payment of any such tythen.

¶ Provided also and be it enacted by auctorite aforesayde, that this acte nor any thinge therein conteyned, shall in any wise bynde thynhabitantes of the cytye of London and suburbes of the same, for to paie their tythes and offerpnyges within the same cytye and suburbes otherwysse than they ought or shulde haue done befoze the makinge of this acte: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstandinge.

¶ And be it further enacted by thaurthorite aforesayde, that in all cases, where any personne or personnes, whiche nowe haue, or whiche hereafter shall haue any estate of inheritance freholde terme righte or interesse, of in or to any personage, bycarage, poztion pencion, tythes, oblations, or other ecclesiasticall or spirituall profyte, whiche nowe bee, or whiche hereafter shall be made temporall, or admitted to be abyde and goe to or in temporall handes and laie vles and profyttes by the lawes or statutes of this realme, shall hereafter fortune to be diseased deforced wronged, or otherwysse kepte or put from their lawfull inheritance estate season possession occupation terme righte or interest of in or to the same, or of in or to any parcell thereof by any other persone or personnes, claymyng or pretending to haue interest or tytle in or to the same: that then in all and every suche case or cases the personne or personnes, so dyspossed, deforced, or wrongefully kepte or putte from his or their right or possession, as is afoze reherced, their heyres wyues and suche other, to whom suche injury or wronge shall be done or committed, shall and maye haue their remedie in the kinges temporall courtres or other temporall courtres, as the case shall require, for the recovery gettynge or oportunityng of suche inheritance estate freeholde season possession terme righte or interest by writtes originall of Precipe reddat, Ass. of nouell disseyson, mortdanc. Quod ei deforciar, writtes of dower, or other writtes originall, as the case shall require, to be deuised and graunted in the kinges court of chancery, of every such personage bycarage poztion pencion or other profit called ecclesiasticall or spiritual, so to be demanded accordyng to the nature and cause of the sute therof, in like maner and forme as they shuld ought or myght haue had of or for landes tenementes or other hereditamentes in such maner to be demanded. And that writtes of covenant and other writtes for fines to be leuied, and all other assurances to be had made or conueyed of any such personage bycarage poztion pencion or other profit called ecclesiasticall or spiritual, as is afozesayd, shalbe hereafter deuised and graunted in the sayd chancery, accordyng as hath ben bled for fines to be leuied, & assurances to be had made or conueyed of landes tenementes or other hereditamentes. And shal sugement to be giue vpon any of the said writtes originall so to be deuised and graunted of or for any the premises or any of them: and all fines to be leuied and knowlaged in any of the kinges sayd courtres therof shall be of lyke force and effecte in the lawe, to all intents



intentes and purpores, as iudgements given and fines levied of landes tenementes and hereditamentes in the same courtes upon wryttes originall therfore deluery pursuied and prosecuted, all be it no suche fourme of wryttes originall out of the sayde courte of Chancerye haue heretofore proceded or ben awarded.

**¶** Provided alwayes, that this laste acte shall not extende nor bee expounded, to geue any remedie cause of action or suite in the courtes temporall agaynst any personne or personnes, whiche shall refuse or denie to sette out his or their tythes, or whiche shall deteyne withholde or refuse to pay his tythes or offeringes, or any partell thereof: but that in all suche cases the personne or parties, beinge ecclesiasticall or laie personne, hauynge cause to demaunde or to haue the sayde tythes or offeringes, and thereby wronged or greued, shall saue and haue their remedie for their sayde tythes or offeringes, in every suche case in the spirituall courtes accordynge to the ordinaunce in the first parte of this acte mencioned, and not otherwise: Any thyng herein expessed to the contrarie therof not withstandinge.

**¶** An acte agaynst sellers and byers of fesautes and partryches.  
Cap. viii.



**F**or the encrease of fesautes and partryches within this realme, and for the good passynge of the kynges minestres, and his nobles and gentry men in the same: Be it enacted by auctorite of this presente parlyamente, that no personne or personnes after the firste date of September nexte commynge, shall selle or by any fesaunte or partriche upon payne that euery of the seller and byer shall lose and forsayte for euery fesaunte solde and bought contrary to this acte. vi. s. viii. d. And for euery partriche solde and bought contrary to this acte. iii. s. iii. d. The moyses of whiche forsaiture to be to the kynges heghnes, and the other moyses therof to such as will sue for the same by originall wrytte by plainte or informacion: In whiche none esoyne protection nor wager of lawe shall be allowed nor admitted.

**¶** Provided alwaie that euery personne and personnes maie sell fesautes and partryches to the officers and ministers of the honourable household of the kynges, the quenes, the princes, and of all the kynges chyldren: and that the same officers and ministers of suche householdes, and euery of them, maie lawefullly bye fesautes and partryches to be spent in any of the sayde householdes, as they moughte before the makinge of this acte, any thyng in this acte to the contrarie thereof not withstandinge. This acte to endure tyll the laste date of the nexte parlyamente.

An acte against maintenance embracery, &c. and against violent  
 bring of titles. Kap. ix.



He kynge our soueraigne lord callinge to his moſte bleſſed remembrance, that there is nothyng within this realme that conſerueth his lounge ſubiectes in moze quietnes reſte peace and good concoꝝde, then the deſt and juſte miniſtracion of his lawes, and the trew and indifferent triall of ſuche tytles and iſſues as ben to be tried, accoꝝdyng to the lawes of this realme, which his moſte roſall maietee perceiuethe to be greatly hindered and letted by maintenance embracery champerty ſubornacion of witneſſes ſimiler labour bypnyng of titles & pretended ryghtes of perſons not being in poſſeſſion, wherebpon great periury hath enſued, and muche inquietnes oppreſſion vexacion trouble wzonges and diſſenheritaunce hath ſolowed amonge his moſte lounge ſubiectes, to the great diſpleaſure of almighty God, the diſcontentacion of his maietee, and to the great hinderaunce and let of juſtice within this his realme. For the auoidynge of all whiche diſdemourours and bynyng of titles and pretended ryghtes, and to thintents that juſtice maie bee moze fully and indifferently miniſtered, and the trewthe in cauſes of contencion plainly tried betwene his ſubiectes of this realme: Be it enacted by our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and tempoꝝal, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritee of the ſame, that from hencefoꝝthe all ſtatutes heretofore made, concernyng maintenance champerty and embracery, oꝝ any of them, now ſtandyng and being in their full ſtrength and force, ſhalbe put in dete execution, accoꝝdyng to the tenures and effectes of the ſame ſtatutes.

And ouer that be it further enacted, by the auctoritee afoꝝeſaide that no perſone oꝝ perſones of what eſtate degre oꝝ condicion ſo euer he oꝝ they bee, ſhall from hencefoꝝthe bargaine bie oꝝ ſell, oꝝ by any waies oꝝ meanes obtaine get oꝝ haue any pretended ryghtes oꝝ tytles, oꝝ take promyſe graunte oꝝ couenaunte to haue any right oꝝ title of any perſon oꝝ perſones in oꝝ to any manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes, but if ſuche perſone oꝝ perſones whiche ſhall ſo bargaine ſelle giue graunte couenaunte oꝝ promyſe the ſame, their antecellours oꝝ thei, by whom he oꝝ thei claime the ſame, haue bene in poſſeſſion of the ſame, oꝝ of the reuerſion oꝝ remainder therof, oꝝ taken the rentes oꝝ profites therof by the ſpace of one whole yere nexte before the ſaide bargaine couenaunte graunte oꝝ promyſe made, vpon peine that he that ſhall make any ſuche bargaine ſale promyſe couenaunt oꝝ graunt, to forſaite the whole value of the landes tenementes of hereditamentes ſo bargained ſalde promyſed couenaunted oꝝ graunted, contrary to the forme of this acte: And the byer oꝝ taker thereof, knowyng the ſame, to forſaite alſo the value of the ſaide landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes ſo by him bought oꝝ taken, as is aboue ſaide. Thone halfe of the ſaide forſaitures to be to the kynge our ſoueraigne lord, and the other halfe to the partie that will ſewe for the ſame in any of the  
 bynges



kynges courtes of recozde by action of debte byll plaint or informacion, In whiche action byll plaint or informacion no effoyn protection wager of law nor insunction shalbe allowed.

¶ And furthermore, that no manes of person or persons, of what estate degree or condicion so euer he or they be, do hereafter vnlawfully mainteine or cause or procure any vnlawfull maintenance in any action demaunde sute or complainte in any of the kynges courtes of the Chauncerie, the Exchequer chamber, white halle, or els where within any the kynges domynions of Englande or Wales, or the marches of the same, where any persone or persons haue or hereafter shal haue auctoritee by vertue of the kynges commission patent or writte, to holde plea of landes, or to examin here or determine any tytle of landes, or any matter or witness concerning the tytle, right, or interest of any landes tenement or hereditamentes. And also that no person or persones of what estate degree or condicion so euer he or they be, do hereafter vnlawfully retein for maintenance of any sute or plea, any persone or persones, or embrace any stretchers or iurours, or suborne any witness by letters, rewardes promyses, or by any other sinister labour or meanes for to mainteine any matter or cause, or to the disturbance or hindrance of iustice, or to the procurement or occasion of any manner of perjury by fals verditte, or otherwise, in any manner of courtes aforesaide, vpon pain of forfaiture for euery suche offence .x. li. Thone moitee thereof vnto the kyng our soueraigne lord, and the other moitee to hym that wyll sue for the same by action of debte byll plainte or informacion, in any the kynges courtes, in which action no effoyn protection wager of law nor insunction shall be allowed.

¶ Provided alwaie, and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide that it shalbe lawfull to any person or persons being in lawfull possession by any kyng of the yerely ferme tentes or profits of or for any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, to bye obtayne get or haue by any reasonable way or meanes the presented right or tytle of any other person or persons, hereafter to bee made, to or in suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof he or they shal so be in lawfull possession: any thyng in this acte contened to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ And for the due execution of this present acte, bee it further enacted by auctoritee aboue aide, that the Iustices of assyse of euery circuite within this realme, and els where within the kynges domynions, shall in euery county within their circuites two tymes in the yere, that is to saie, in the tyme of their sittynge, for the takynge of assises or deliuey of the Gaules, cause open proclamacion to be made, as well of this present act, and of euery thyng therein contened, as also of all other statutes heretofore made, against vnlawfull maintenance champerty embracery or vnlawfull retynours, to the intent that no manner of persone or persones hearyng the same, shulde be ignorant or miscoznisant of the daungers and penalties therein contened and specified.

Printed

Provided alway, and be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that this acte shall not extende to charge any person or persons with any of the penalties mentioned in the saide acte, for any offence by him or them committed, contrary to the saide acte, excepte the same person or persons so offending be sued therof by action of debte by l. playnt or informacion in any of the kynges courtes within one yere nexte after the same offence by him or them committed as is aforesayde.

*Can. 1. for the moderation of the punishment of incontinencie of priestes, and women of living with them. Cap. 1.*



Where in the first session of this presente parliamente, begonne and holden at westminster, the. xxviii. daie of April, in the. xxi. yere of the kynges moste noble raygne and there continued unto the. xxviii. daie of June then nexte folowinge, in certayne ordinaunces there made for abolishing of diuersitee of opinions in diuers articles concerninge churche Religion, amonges other thinges it was and is enacted, that if any man, whiche then was, or had ben prieste, at any tyme from or after the. iii. daie of Julie then nexte ensuyng, byd carnally kepe or vse any woman, to whom he than was or hadde ben married, or with whom he hadde contracted matrimony, or openly be conuersaunte, kepe company, and familiaritee with any such woman, to the euill example of other personnes euery suche carnall vse copulation, open conuersion, keepinge of company and familiaritee, he and shulde be deemed and adiudged felony, as well agaynst the man as the woman, and that euery suche personne so offending, shulde be enquired of, tried, punished, suffred, lost, and forsaite, all and euery thinge and thinges, as other felons made and declared by the saide acte, and as in case of felonye. And where in the saide acte it is also further enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that if any man, which then was or hadde bene priest, or after that shulde be, at any tyme after the sayde. iii. daie of Julie byd carnally vse and accustome any woman or kepe her as his concubine, as by payng for hir bourde, mainteyninge hir with money, array, or any other giftes, or meanes, to the euill example of other personnes, that than euery suche offender beynge therof duely convicted or attaynted by the lawes mencioned in the saide acte, shuld forsaite and lose all his goodes and cattalles, benefices, prebendes, and other spiritual promotions, and dignities, and also shuld haue and suffer imprisonment of his body, at the kynges will and pleasure: and that euery of the sayd benefices, prebendes, and other spirituall promotions, and dignities, shuld be to all intents and purposes utterly voyde, as if the saide offender had resigned, or permuted. And if any suche offender, or offenders, at any tyme after the sayd conviction or attaynter, eschones byd committe, doe, or perpetrate the saide offences, or any of them nexte before rehearsed, and be therof duely convicted or attaynted by the lawes mencioned in the sayd acte, that



that then all and every suche offence and offences shulde be deemed and adjudged felonie, and the offender or offenders therein shulde suffer pynes of death, and lose and forfaiture all his and their goodes, landes, and tenementes, as in cases of felonie, without havinge any benefite of clergy or sanctuary: And that those women, with whom all and singular the foresayde priestes shulde in any of the foresayde wayes have to do with, or carnally knowe, as is aforesayde, shulde have like punishments as the priestes, as by the sayde acte amonges other thinges it manifestly appereth. Our sayd soueraine lord the kyng graciously consideringe, that albeit that the incontinent luyunge of priestes (from whom all good example of vertue and good luyunge moche specially shulde procede, to the good instruction and edifyinge of other christen people) is highly to the displeasure of almighty god, and geat occasion of increase of lyke sinfull luyunge to all other the kynges subiectes, yet the saide punishments therfore provided by peynes of death is very sore and to muche extreme: wherefore the kynges maiestee is contented and pleased, that with the assente of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, it be ordeyned and enacted by auctoritee of the same, that the saide clause, and clauses aboue wyrtten in the acte before rehearsed, conteyned, concerning felony and peynes of death, and other penalties and forfaitures, for and upon the first and seconde conviction or attainder of any priest or woman, for any of the sayd offences in the same clauses of the saide acte mencioned, shall be from henceforth utterly void and of none effecte. And also that it be ordeyned and enacted, by auctoritee of this present parlyamente, that if any suche offender, as is aboue wyrtten, hereafter shall happen to be duly convicted or attainted by the lawes mencioned in the foresayde acte, of or upon any of the crimes or offences afove wyrtten, that than euerie suche offender, so beyng convicted or attainted, shall from henceforth upon his first conviction or attainder, only forfait and lose to our sayd soueraine lord the kyng, all his goodes cattells and debtes. And if the same offender, at the tyme of that his first conviction or attainder haue any moche benefices or ecclesiasticall dignities or promotions than one: than the same offender, so convicted or attainted, shall forfait and lose for terme of his lyfe all issues revenues and profits, of all his saide benefices, or other ecclesiasticall dignities or promotions (except one of the same benefices or other ecclesiasticall dignities or promotions.) And if it shall fortune any such offender or offenders, at any tyme after his sayd first conviction or attainder, to committe do or perpetrate any of the sayd offences before rehearsed, be therof psones duly convicted or attainted by the lawes aforesayd: that than euerie suche offender shall only lose and forfait to our said soueraine lord the kyng, all his goodes cattelles and debtes, and also duringe his lyfe all the issues and profits of all his landes, ecclesiasticall dignities, benefices, offices and promotions, to be had leuied perceyued and taken to the kynges vse. And if it shall fortune any suche offender or offenders at any

any time after his said second conviction or attainder to commit do or perpetrat any of the offences before written, and be also therof duly convicted or attained by the lawes aforesaid, that than every such offender shal forfeite and lose to our said souerain lord the kyng, al his goodes cattalles and debtes, and also duringe his lyfe all the issues and profites of all his landes and tenementes, and of all his ecclesiasticall dignities benefices offices and promotions, to be had leuied perceyued and taken to the kynges vse, and also shal further haue and suffer continual imprisonment of his body duringe his lyfe. And every woman beinge sole and unmarried, with whom any prieste shal so offende in any of the offences aboue written, shal forfeite for hir first conviction or attainder, of or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforesaid, all hir goodes cattalles and debtes. And for hir second conviction or attainder, of or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforesaide, all hir goodes cattalles and debtes, and also the one halfe of all the issues reuenues and profites of all hir landes tenementes and hereditamentes, by all the terme of hir lyfe. And for hir thirde conviction or attainder, of or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforesaide, she shal forfeite all hir goodes cattals, and debtes, and also duringe hir lyfe, all the issues and profites of all hir landes and tenementes, and also shal further suffer imprisonment of hir bodie by all the terme of hir lyfe. And if the woman, with whom any prieste shal so offende in any of the offences abouesaid be married: that than for every hir conviction or attainder of or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforesaide, shal haue and suffer imprisonment of hir body by all the terme of hir lyfe, at the kynges wyll and pleasure: Any thyng contained in this said former acte to the contrary of the said penalties in this acte mentioned in any wise not withstandinge.

**S**auynge to all and singulat personne and personnes bodie polittike and corporate, their heires successours and assignes, and to the heires successours and assignes of every of them, (other than suche persone and personnes that shal hereafter fortune to offende contrary to the tenure of this acte) all suche right tyle interest possession entree action condicion reueres remainders reuercions annuities fees commons leases liberties and commodities, whiche they or any of them haue shal or oughte to haue at the tyme of any suche offence committed or done by any of the saide offenders contrary to the tenour of this act, in as ample and large maner and forme, to all ententes constructions and purposes, as if this acte had neuer bene had made, any thyng in this acte contained to the contrary not withstandinge.

**T**he acte concerninge the makinge of lawlesse eggs, rabbits, and hens. Cap. xi.

**F**or as muche as Justice and equite require that every inheritor and possessor of manors landes or tenementes within the realme of Englande, shuld acorpyng to their estates or possessions peacefully and quietly



quietly haue take and enioie the p[ro]fittes reuenues and commoditees of the same as well in thynges of pleasure, as in thynges comonly valuable without iniury rapine or other exco[mmu]nicacye w[ro]nge to be committed or done to any of them, within or vpon the same. And where in the parliamente holden at westm in the xi. yere of the reigne of the noble p[ri]nce of famous memory kyng Henry the seventh, it was ordeined and amongst other thynges enacted, that no man of what condicion or degree so euer he be, shulde take or cause to be taken the egges of any faucon, goshaue or lanerde out of the neste, vpon peine of imprisonment by one yere, and further to fyne at the kynges will. The p[re]misses notwithstanding, diuerse ydell and euill disposed persones haue not desisted nor forborne to take egges of faucons, goshaues and lanerdes out of the nestes, nor to take and steale dere conyes and rabbettes, by daie and by night, wherof many tymes haue ensued manslaughteres and other great hurttes and inconueniences, and the encrease of the saide kyndes of haukes within this realme, bene in maner distroyed, and the p[ri]ces of the saide conyes and rabbettes (which be one of the commodious bytailes of this realme, much enhaunced, to the common hurte and p[re]iudice of all the kynges subiectes of the same: Be it therfore ordeined and enacted by auctoritee of this p[re]sent parliament, that if any person or persones after the feast of the natiuitee of our lady saint Mary next commynge, vnlawfully or w[ro]ngefully take or cause to be taken any egge or egges of any faucon or goshaue or lanerde, or the byrdes of any faucon, goshaue, or lanerde out of any nest or nestes of any faucon, goshaue, or lanerde, within any woode, ground, or place of any other person or persones within this realme, that the same offence and offences, and euery of them, shall be adiudged and taken to be felonie. And the offendour and offendours therein, beyng therof lawfully conuicted and attainted shall haue and suffer peines of deathe and shall lose and forfeite their goodes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, as in cases of felonie, by the course of the common lawes of this realme.

¶ Be it also enacted by auctoritee of this p[re]sent parliament, that if any person or persons, after the said feast of the natiuitee of our ladye next commynge, at any tyme of the daie, that is to saie, betwene the tyme of the arysing of the sunne, and goynge downe of the same, with his face hidde and couered with hood or viser, or with his face painted, or him selfe otherwys disguised, to the intent that he wolde not be knowen, w[ro]ngfully, take, byll, or sea any dere within any parke or closed ground bled for dere, or with any haie or other nette, or with any fyzet or pursnete, any of the conyes or rabbettes beyng within any parke or ground closed for maintenaunce or keeping of dere, or in any place beyng lawfull warren, excepte it be such person or persons, as hath or shall haue the keepynge, or be maister of the game of such parkes or groundes closed for deere, or that haue or shall haue the said conyes and rabbettes in ferme, or shall be lawfully licenced so to do. Or if any person or persons at any tyme of the night, that is to saie, betwene the

tyme

tyme of goyng downe of the sunny, and arysyng of the same, take hyl or sle any deere, within any parke or closed grounde for deere, or with any hays or other net, or with any fure or pursenet, any of the conies or rabbettes in any parke closed ground or warden, as is above wrytten, except it be such person or persons, as hath or shall have the keepinge, or be masters of the game of such parkes or closed groundes for deere, or that have or shall have the said conies and rabbettes in ferme, or shall be lawfully lycensed so to do, that al such offences and every of them, shall be adjudged and taken to be felony, and the offendour or offenders therein, beinge therof lawfully attainted, shall have and suffer such peines of death, and shall lose and forsaite their goodes and cattailles landes and tenementes, as in cases of felony by the course of the common lawes of this realme.

¶ Provided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde, that no maner of person or persons, shall hereafter be made demed or taken by any maner of meane, as accessorie or accessories to any offendour or offenders, in any thynge above wrytten, but onely such person and persons as shall hereafter abette or procure any person or persons to commit or do any of the sayde offences above wrytten contrary to this acte, whiche personne and personnes so abettinge or procuringe, shall (after suche offence done) by auctoritee of this acte be adjudged demed and taken as accessorie or accessories, in lyke maner as in cases of felonye at the common lawe.

¶ Provided alway that any worde article clause sentence forsaithur peyne or punishment in the actes above wrytten declared, shall not in any wise extend to any person or persons, that shall hunt take hyl or slea any conies or rabbettes, by day or by nyght, contrary to this acte, in any chases forrestes or warrdens of the kynges, the Quenes, the Princes, or of any other persons, set lyenge, and beinge within the kynges dominion of wales, or in the borders agaynste Scotland (The forrest of Snowden in wales onely excepted) any thynge above wrytten not withstandinge.

¶ Provided also and be it enacted, that this acte, or any thynge therein conteyned, extend not to any person or persons, which shall not be lawfully indicted or appealed of any of the offences above wrytten, within one yere after any such offence committed or done: this acte or any thynge therein conteyned to the contrary not withstandinge.

¶ Provided alway that this acte or any thinge therein conteyned, extends not to any parke or enclosed grounde, used for deere heretofore had or made without the graunte or licence of our souerayn lord the kyng, or of any of his noble progenitours, or otherwise not allowed or approued of recorde, nor to any groundes, hereafter to be emparked or enclosed for deere, by any of the kynges subiectes, nor to any groundes, not now used as a warden, for or of any conies at this present time, nor to any person or persons beinge freeholder, copiholder, lessee for terme of yeres, for terme of lyfe, or any estate of inheritance, for or in any wyse concernyng takinge hyllyng or slepyng by any maner of meane, of any conies or rabbettes, in or vpon any bu-



by within his owne grounde or soyle, or elsewhere within the same his ground  
or soyle beyng no burp, with bolow above letter or pursenet: any thinges  
before in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise not withstanding.

*An acte concerninge sanctuaries, priuileges of churches  
and churchyardes. Cap. viii.*



**T**H Kinges most royall maiestie calling to his moste ble-  
ssed remembraunce, how that many well and euill disposed  
persones within this his realme, & in other his graces domi-  
nions, nothinge regardynge the feare of god, nor the punish-  
ment of the kynges lawes, heretofore haue done, and do dai-  
ly committe and perpetrate wylfully, as well greate sundry and detestable  
murders robberies, and also other great and heynouse offences, to the gret  
displeasure of almighty god, to the subuersion of all good and politike or-  
der: wherunto such malefactours are partly instigated and moued, and the  
more bolde and wyllynge so to offend, by certayn licentious priuileges and  
other libertes heretofore graunted to diuerse places and territories within  
this his realme, commonly called sanctuaries, to which such wylfull offen-  
dours heretofore haue had refuge & tuicion of their lyues and bodies, after  
the sayd mischeuouse offences perpetrated and done, from the iust and con-  
digne punishment of his graces lawes, both contrary to the expessed word  
of god, & the comon tranquillity of this his graces realme, and the publyke  
welth & suretie of the same, wherfore his grace of his accustomed goodnes  
neither myndinge the encouraging, nor continuall mainteynyng of such  
myscheuous and wylfull malefactours and offendours, neyther again the  
vtter abolishment and extinguishment of all sanctuaries, and the priuile-  
ges of the same, very expedient and conuenient to be had and continued  
in every common welth, by the lawe of mercy, for some causes and offences:  
The kynges highnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his hi-  
ghnes with the assent of the lordes spirituall, and temporall, and the com-  
mons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same,  
that al maner of sanctuaries and places priuileged, which heretofore haue  
ben vsed reputed or taken for any maner of sanctuary, except, parische chur-  
ches, and their churchyardes, cathedrall churches, hospitalles and chur-  
ches collegiate, and all chapelles dedicated, vsed as parische churches, and  
the sanctuaries to them and euery of them belonginge, and except such pla-  
ces and territories, as hereafter shall be declared appoynted and named to  
be places of tuicion and priuilege by this present acte, shal be vterly extin-  
guished, adnulled, voyde, and of none effecte, for any such liberty or pri-  
uilege of sanctuaries, to all purposes and intentes. Any lawes, lycences,  
estatutes, customes, priuileges, prescripcions, allowaunces or any other thing  
or thynges heretofore vsed or admitted to the contrary not withstandinge.  
And furthermoze the kynges royall maiestie of his accustomed goodnes  
mercy & benignitee is pleased & contented, that it be enacted by auctoritie of  
this

this present parliament, that from henceforth these places and territories hereafter expressed and declared, that is to say, welles in the county of Somersset, westm, Winchester, Northampton, Northwich, rothe, Derby, and Lancast, shalbe from henceforth admitted, allowed, and taken to be places of privilege and tuition for terme of yere, of 3 for all and singuler offenders and malefactoris, of what so ever qualite kynd or natures al & every their offences be or shalbe, for the whiche their said offences & crimes the peines and punishment of deeth shuld ensue by the statute lawes or customes of this realme, other than such as hereafter by this present act be excepted and forpysed, that is to saye, that it be enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that from henceforth & said parish churches or churchyardes, cathedral churches, hospitals, churches collegiate, & al other chapels dedicated, used as parish churches nor any of them, nor & cemeteries to them or any of them belonging, nor & said places & territories before in this present act rehearsed and declared for places of refuge and tuition, shal nor in any wyse extend to give any maner tuition defence immunity liberty or privilege to any maner of person or persons, which at any tyme hereafter shal perpetrate commit or do any maner of wilfull murder, or whiche shal commit or do any raultment of or to any woman, or whiche shal commit any maner of burgulary, or whiche shal commit or do any maner of robbery in the high way, or nere unto & same, or to any person, whiche shal commit or do any robbery in any house, putting the owner, his wyfe, childzen, servantes, or any other person within the same in feare of life. And also excepted and forpysed all felonious burning of houses or barnes with corn, & also al robberies of churches chapels or other halowed places. And also forpysed and excepted all and singuler abbettors procurers and counsellours to any of the foresaide offences before specified and excepted before the same offences committed and done. And also excepted & forpysed all other offenders committing or perpetratinge any offences where sanctuary or clergy is not allowable by the lawes of this realme, or where sanctuary or clergy is taken away by any former statute or lawe.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that if at any tyme hereafter, any person or persons do take any refuge or sanctuary in any parish church or churchyard, cathedral church, hospital, church collegiate, or other chapel dedicate commonly used as parish churches, or in the cemetery to any of them belonging, for any offence, other then suche as be excepted and forpysed by this act, that thā the said person or persons, so taking sanctuary and refuge, shal & may abide and remain there by the space of xl. daies, as hath ben heretofore used, bying him selfe in al pointes, according to the lawes and statutes of the realme: onlesse the coroner in the meane tyme repayre unto him for the taking of his abjuraciō: in which case upon repaire of the said coroner, he shal and may abide after the lawes and statutes of this realme, to any of the saide territories and privileged places before named, not being full of the number, as hereafter to every of the saide places by this acte shalbe appointed, there to abide and remaine during his lyfe,

bying



byngge him selfe in such like order condicion and fashon in all thinges and poyntes as heretofore hath ben ordered and appoynted by the statutes and lawes of this realme, for and concernynge the good order of saintuary persons to be obserued vsed and kepte within priuiledged saintuaries, or els to lose the benefite of their sayde priuilege, and vpon the penalties compyled in the sayd estatutes.

¶ And it is further euacted, that if the coroner of the shire or place, where any persone or persones, shall take any refuge or sanctuary in any of the sayde churches or churchyardes, cathedrall churges, hospitals, churches collegiat, chapelles dedicate commonly vsed as parische churches, or any cemitories to them or any of them belongynge, vpon resonable requeste to hym made, doe refuse to come in conuenient tyme vnto suche persone beinge in saynctuary, as afoze is sayde, there to take his confession and abjuracion, accordynge to the lawes of this realme: that than the sayde coroner for euery such defaulte shall lose and forsaite to our soueraygne lord the kynge. C. s.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritee afozesayde, that the Chauncelloz of Englande for the tyme beinge within the space of one yere next following, shall haue power and auctorites by this act, to award feuerall commissions vnder the kynges great seale of Englad, vnto suche discrete persons, as he shall thinke mete by his discrecion, to make perambulaciōs and to appoint set forth and limit certaynly how far and wher the boundes and limittes of euery of the sayd priuiledged places and territories before rehearsed, shall extend, and that the same boundes and limittes so by the sayd commissioners to be set forth limited and appoynted, shall be retorneed vnder the seales of the said commissioners into the kings court of chancery there to remaine of recorde for the certayn knowlege of the boundes & limittes of the said priuiledged places and territories. And that after the same limitacions so to be made and retorneed, the sayd priuiledged places appointed by this act shall serue and be allowed only within the same limittes and boundes so returned and not elles where within the residue of the citie or towne, where suche limittes shall be appointed.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritee afozesayde, that in euery of the said priuilege places and territories the officer or gonernoz of the sayde priuilege place and territory by the kinges highnes to be appointed, and euery of them, for the good gouernance and ordynge of the same places & territories, shall dayly call or cause to be called by hym selfe or his deputie, all and euery of the said priuiledged persons in euery of the sayd places and territories by their names, and if any of the sayd priuiledged persons do make default at.iii. feuerall daies together, and do not personally appere at any of the said.iii. dayes, hauing no lawfull excuse to the contrary, that than euery suche priuiledged person makynge default of his apparance, as is afozesayd shall lose and forsaite the priuilege of al and euery of the said priuiledged places and territories, Any thing in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And

And further it is enacted, that if any of the said abjured or privileged persons, within the tyme he shalbe in any of the said privileged places or territories as a privileged man, fortune to commit or perpetrate or do any manner of felony or other offences, for the which the penalties of death shuld ensue by the lawes and statutes of this realme: that then every such offendour shal for ever lose the benefite and priviledge as well of the sayde place, as of al other privileged places and saintuaries before named: any thing in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that there shal not be at any one time above þe number of .xx. of the said privileged persons hereafter to be admitted and received into any one of the sayd privileged places & territories aforesaid. And that if any person hereafter do abiure to any of the sayd privileged places and territories, accordyng to the puruey of this act, the person so abiurynge, shalbe bled conducted conveyed and brought from constable to constable dyrectly, accordyng to the order of the lawes heretofore bled, for the conductyng of abjured persons to their ports, after their abiuracions, untill suche tyme as the sayde persone so abiurynge, be brought to the gouvernour of the sayde privileged place, wherunto he shal so be abjured, or to his deputie. And if at the bringinge thither of the sayde abjured person it shal appere and be truly declared by the register there to be kept of the names of the sayd privileged persons than being in the sayd privileged place, that the sayd privileged place is than full of his said number of the sayd privileged persons being than there lawfully privileged, accordyng to the puruey of this acte: than the sayd gouvernour of the sayde privileged place or his deputie, shal declare and shewe unto the sayd abjured persone, so beinge brought thither, and to the sayd officer that bringeth and conducteth hym thither that the sayd abjured persone may not be there receyued, for that that the sayde privileged place is than all redy full of his said number, and therupon shal commaunde the sayde constable or other officer, to conducte leade and deliver the sayde abjured person, to the constable or other officer or officers of the next towne adioynyng to the sayd privileged place, ledyng directly towarde the next of the sayd other privileged places or territories: And the same abjured person so to be delivered from constable to constable officer or officers of every towne whithyn, tendyng toward the same next privileged place, unto such time as the same person be thither conducted, & there delivered to remaine, as is aforesaid. And that the gouvernour of the sayde privileged place, where suche refusell was had or his deputie, shal make an entre in the said register of the whole matter, that is to saye, what day and yere the sayd abjured person was brought thither unto hym, and by what officer, and for what cause he did refuse the receyving of hym, and to which of the other sayd privileged places the sayd abjured person was from thence appointed to be brought & conveyed, and shal before the departure of the sayd abjured pson, deliver to him a true copy of the said entre, to thintent he may deliver that same to the gouvernour of þe said other



within privileged place, to the which he shall be conducted and brought, or to his deputie. And that the said gouernour of that same privileged place, if that same place be not than full of his number, as is aforesaid, shall receive the saide abated person, upon the sight of his saide bell, there to remaine during his life, as a privileged person, accordyng to the puruewe of this statute. And that the order and fashion be alwaies obserued and kepte for the conducting and conueying of all abated persons from euery of the saide privileged places being full of their said number, at the time of the bringing thither of any such abated person to the next other of the said places, vntill such time, as the said abated person be receiued into one of the said privileged places, not hauyng his full number, accordyng to the puruewe of this acte. And that euery gouernour of the said privileged places being negligent, and not doing his dutie, accordyng to the puruewe of this acte. And euery constable and other of the kynges officers, refusyng to receiue or to conducte suche abated person, as is aforesaid, shall forsaith and lose to our said soueraigne lord the kyng for euery of their defaultes in that behalfe .xl. s.

It is provided alwaies, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall extend or be taken to minishe or appaie, or to augment or inforce the privilege or libertie, which any person or persons haue already taken claymed or obtained in any place or places within this realme heretofore vsed allowed or admitted for places of sanctuary privilege or euicion: but the same to stande for them in like force and effecte, neither better nor worse than it was before the making of this acte: any thing herein contained to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

It is also enacted concerning the breede of hoxses of higher stature. Cap. xiii.



Hence as the generation and breede of good and stronge hoxses within this realme, extendeth not onely to a great helpe of defence of the same, but also is a great commoditee and profite to the inhabitants thereof, whiche nowe is muche decayde and diminished by reason that in forestes chaces moores marishes hethes commons and waste groundes within this realme lytell stoned hoxses and nagges of small stature, and of littell value, be not onely suffered to pasture and feede thereupon, but also to couer and leape mares feeding there, wherof cometh in maner no profit or comoditee. For reformation wherof, and for thyncrease and breede of better and stronger hoxses hereafter to be had within this realme: Be it enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that no commonour or commonours within any forest, chase, moore, marishe, heathe, common, or waste grounde, nor any officer or officers of or within any of the saide forestes or chases, nor any other persone or persones what

what so ever he or they be at any tyme after the laste day of Marche, whiche shalbe in the yere of our loyde god a thousande five hundred and thre and forty shal have or put to pasture into or upon any such ground, forrest chase moore marishe heth common or wast ground, any stoned horse or horses, beinge above the age of two yeres and not beyng of the altitude and heygth of fiftene handfull, to be measured from the lowest parte of the hane of the foote unto the highest part of the wither, and every handfull to containe, iiiij. inches of the standerde, to pasture seld or be in or upon any of the sayd forrestes chases commons moores marishes hethes or wast grounden within any of the shires and territories of North. Suff. Cambridge, Buck. Huntingdon, Essex, Kent, Southamptone, Northwylshire, Oxforde, Barke, Worcester, Gloucestre, Somerset, Northwales, Southwales, Bedforde, Warwyke, Northampton, Yorkeshyre, Cheshyre, Staffordshire, the countie of the cite of roke, the towne and liberties of Glocestre, the countie of the towne of Kingston upon Hull, the countie Palatine of Lancaster, the countie of Salop, Leicester, Hereforde, and Lyncolne, or within any of them, nor shal put to feede or pasture any stoned horse or horses, beinge above the sayd age of two yeres, and not beyng of the altitude and heygth of fourtene handfull to be measured, as is above sayd, within or upon any lyke ground or grounden as ben above wyitten, lying or beinge within any other shire of this realme, nor within any of them, upon payne of forsaiture of the sayde horse or horses, whiche shal be so founde in or vppon any suche grounde forreste chase moore marishe heth common or waste grounden, at any tyme after the sayde laste day of Marche, whiche shal be in the sayde yere of our loyde God a Thousande five hundred and thre and fortye contrary to the fourme of this estatute. And it shalbe lawfull to every person and persones that shal fynde any suche horse or horses, contrary to the fourme of this estatute, to seise the same in maner and fourme folowing, that is to say: The sayde persone and persones so fyndyng any horse or horses contrary to this acte in any forrest chase common moore marishe heth or wast ground within the said shires or other limites aforesayde, or in any of them, shal first go vnto the keeper or keepers of the same forrest or chase, or to his deputy or deputies or to the constable, bayliffe, headborough, burtholder, or any other man of any towneshippe nexte adioyninge vnto the saide place, where the saide horse or horses shal be: And shal commaunde, or require him or them or any of them, in the kynges behalfe, to goe with him or them, to bryngue every suche horse or horses, as he or they shal thinke to be there feedinge and goyngue, contrary to this estatute, to the nexte ponde, and there the saide horse and horses to be measured by any of the same officer or officers, in the presence of thre other howellse men to be named and appoynted by the sayde officer, and if it so be founde that the same horse or horses bee contrary to this acte, that than it shalbe lawfull to every such person and persons that so shal challenge a lease the sayd horse or horses as before is sayde to take and retayne the same horse and horses, and every of them, to his

plene



stone use, as his owne proper goodes and catralls for ever, without lette, interruption, vexacion, suite or trouble of the owner or owners of them, or any of them, or of any other person or persons.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritee abovesayde, that if any of the sayde keepers, their deputy or deputies, bayliffes, constables, hedboroughes, bursholders, or tythingmen, or any of the sayde thre other honest men, which shall be required to be at the mesurynge of the sayde horse or horses, as is beforesayde, do refuse to do, as is aforesayde, or els do not truly measure suche horse and horses, that then every suche bayliffe, keeper, deputy or deputies, constable, hedborough, bursholder, and tything man, and the sayd thre honest persons to be named, as is aforesayd, and every of them not doinge, and refusinge to do his or their duty in the premises: shal forfeite and lose. s. s. for every time so refusinge to do, or not doinge as is aforesayd, the one halfe therof to be to our soueraine lord the kinge, & the other halfe therof to be to the party that will sue for the same, in any court of our sayd souerayne lord the kinge, by bill, or plaint of det, informacion, or otherwise, in whiche action none essone, wager of lawe, or protection shall be admitted or allowed.

Provided alway that this acte shall not extend to any stoned horse or horses, that shall happen ones in any yere after the said last day of March, to breke escape or go out of any severall pasture or ground, agynst the wil and mynde of the owner or possessor of suche horse or horses, in to any of the said forrestes chases moores marshes hethes commons or waste groundes, so that the sayd horse or horses, so breakyng escapyng or goryng out do not remain or abide in the sayd forrestes chases moores marshes hethes commons or waste groundes, or any of them, by the space of foure dayes nexte after sufficiente and open notice and knoweledge gyven at the dwelling house of the owner of the sayd horse or horses, or after open publicacion therof made, vpon a sonday, or other festiuall day, in the parish church where the owner or possessor of suche horse doth dwell.

And be it further enacted by auctoritee aforesayde, that all forrestes, chases, commons, moores, marshes, hethes, and waste groundes within this realme of England and wales, and the marches of the same and every of them, shalbe driven at the feast of saynt Mychaell tharchaungell next comynge, or within. xv. dayes than next after, & so yerely to be driven by the lordes owners or possessor of the sayde forrestes chases, or by the officers of the same, and by the constables, hedboroughes, bayliffes, bursholders, and tythingmen, within whose offices and precinctes and lymittes, the commons moores marshes hethes and waste groundes, beyng out of forrestes and chases, be or lye, vpon payne of. s. s. to be forfeited to our said soueraine lord the king, by every of the sayd officers, bayliffes, constables, hedboroughes, bursholders, and tythingmen, as often and at every tyme, as the sayd byll shalbe omitted or left vndone, or not effectually done within. xv. days after the said feast of saint Mychaell tharchagel, as is aforesayde.

said. And it shal also be laful to the said lordes owners and possessioners of the said forestes and chales, by their officers of the same, and by the constables bailiffes hed borowghes burtholders and tithynge men, and euery of them, within the limittes of their offices, to make lyke drifte of the saids forestes, chales commons moores marshes herthes and wast groundes at any other season and tyme of the yere, whan so euer and as often as thei shal thinke mete and conuenient.

And furthermoze be it enacted, that if in any of the saide driftes there shalbe founde any mare filly sole oz geldyng that then shalbe thought not to be hable no: lyke to growe to bee hable to beare soles of reasonable stature, oz not hable no: lyke to grow to be hable to do profitable labours, by the discrecions of the driuours aforesaid oz of the more number of the than the same driuour oz driuours shal cause the same unprofitable beastes, and euery of them to be killed, and the bodies of them to be buried in the ground, oz otherwise bestowed, as no noiaunce therby shal come oz grow to the people, there nere enhabityng oz thither resortynge.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritee of this present parliamente, that the Iustices of peace in euery shyre, ridyngge, and other place in their quarter sessions to be kepte and holden by vertue of the kinges commission of the peace to them directed, and all stewardes of letes and laue daies in the same letes and lawdaies, shal haue auctoritee by this act to enquire of all defautes contemptes omissions and offences, contrary to the effectes aboue wrytten, and euery of them. And all presentmentes therof to be found in any of the said letes and lawdaies, shalbe certified by the stuarde oz deputy, stuarde oz courtholder of the same leete oz lawdaie in the next general sessions of the peace to be holden in the county, where suche presentmentes shalbe found oz had, oz vnto the Custos Rotuloru of the same shire, within xl. daies nexte after that presentment made, whiche Iustices of peace in their quarter sessions of the peace shal haue power and auctoritee by this acte to here and determin euery such presentment before them selues found, oz in any of the saide leetes oz lawdaies to be presented and certified, as is aforesaide, aswell by examinacion as otherwise, and if any suche stuarde, depute, stuarde oz courtholder aforesaide, imbecyll oz conseale any suche presentmentes, oz do not certifie the same as is afore wrytten, euery of them so offendyng, shal forfeite and lose for euery suche offence. xl. s. Thone halfe of euery suche forfeiture, and of euery other of the forfeitures afore wrytten, to be to the kyng our soueraigne lord, and the other halfe to the persone oz persones that wyll sue for the same, before the saide Iustices of peace in their saide quarter sessions by byll oz informacion, whiche Iustices shal haue ful power and auctoritee by vertue of this act to here and determine euery suche offence, as wel by examinacion as otherwise, as is before mencioned.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that no pson oz persones, after the feast of saint Michael tharchaungel next comynge, shal



haue or put to pastour any horse, geldyng, or mare infecte with scappe or mange, in to or vpon any of the saide torestes chaces moores marshes hethes commons waste groundes, or common felde: vppon paine to forsaite for every horse geldyng or mare so infecte, pasturyng in any of the saide groundes, ten shillinges, whiche offence shalbe inqutrable and presentable before the stuarde in every lete, as other common annoyfances be. And the forsaiture therfore to be to the lord of the same lete, where the said offences shalbe presented.

¶ Provided alwaie, that this acte or any thyng therein contained, shal not extende nor be prejudiciall to any persone or persones, haupng any stoned horse & horses, vnder the heightes and altitudes about mencioned, for or concernyng the haupng or puttyng any of the saide horses to scdyng in or vpon any common or other waste groundes, where any mares or fillies be not bled nor suffered to be fedde pastured or kepte.

*An acte for maintenaunce of the Navy of Englande, and for certain rates of freightes. 24. filii.*



¶ As muche as it is evidently and notoriously knowen, that the more parte of this our soueraigne lord the kynges realme of Englanbe, and the confines and dominions of the same, is and bene compassed and enuironned by and with the great seas, so that neither the kynges liege people and subiectes of this his saide realme, nor yet any others of any forren realmes or countreies can or may conueie or transport their wares goodes marchandise and commoditees in to and from the saide realme, by ouer or alongest the saide seas, but onely by shippes. And where the nauy or multitude of shippes of this realme in tymes past hath bene and yet is very profitable requisite necessary and commodiouse, as well for the entercourse and concourse of marchantes, transporting and conueying their wares and marchandise, as is abouesaide, and a great defence and surer of this realme in time of warre, as well to offende as defende, and also the maintenaunce of many masters mariners and seamen, making them experte and counnyng in the arte and science of shipping, and thei, theyr wyues and chyldren haue had their lyuynge of and by the same, and also hath bene the chiefe maintenaunce and supportacion of the cities townes villages hauens and creekes nere adioynynge vnto the sea costes and the kynges subiectes bakers, brewers, bouchers, smithes, ropers, shypwrightes, tailours, howemakers, and other byrallers and handy craftes men, inhabitynge and dwellynge nere vnto the saide costes, haue also had by the same a great parte of their lyuynge, and the same nauy and multitude of shippes is now of late merciaunously appaired and decayed, and by occasion thereof not onely a great multitude of the kynges liege people, whiche thereby had their lyuynge, be nowe diminished and empouershed, but also the townes villages

ges and inhabitations were adioynng vnto the sea costes, ben drently fallen in ruine and decay. For reformation wherof, it was ordeined and enacted by a statute made in the fiftie yere of the reigne of the right noble kyng Rycharde the seconde, that none of the kynges liege people shulde shyppe marchandise in any other shyp than in an englyshe shyp, vpon peyne of forfeiture of the said marchandise to shipped. And after that by another statute made in the sixtie yere of the said most noble kyng, it was enacted, that for default of englyshe shippes every man might shyp their marchandises in straungers shippes. And after that at a parliament holden at westminster the fourthe yere of the late noble kyng of famous memoire kyng Henry the .vii. it was ordeined and enacted, that no persone shuld carie or bring any wenes of Gascoigne or Guyen or Colosse wade, into England, Wales, Irelande, Calys, or the marches therof, or Barwyke, but al onely in shippes of England Wales Irelande Calys or marches therof or Barwyke, & that the maister and mariners of the same shippes, or the most part of them shulde be of the same countreis, vpon peyne of forfeiture of the same wyne and wadde. And after at a parliament holden at westm, the fiftene day of January, in the .xiii. yere of the most noble reigne of our now soueraigne lord, kyng Henry the .viii. it was ordeined and enacted, that the saide estatute, and every thyng in thaim contained, shuld stand in their full strengthe force and effecte: So that from hencefoorth the no persone shoulde attempte to do contrary to the tenours of any of the saide estatutes, vpon the peynes contained in the same, as in the same statutes is moze plainly expressed and declared. yet notwithstanding diuers and sundry persons, not regarding the maintenance of the said nauy, nor yet the commodities and profites comynge and growynge vnto this realme by occasion of the same, for theyr owne singular lurre and aduantage, haue not feared nor dyd to offende the said lawes and good ordinaunces. wherfore the kynges maiestee hauyng great zeale and tendre respecce vnto the common wealthe of this his realme, willet that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes spiritual and tempozall, and the comons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctozitee of the same, that the said estatutes, and al and every thyng in them conteigned, be stande and continewe in their full strength force and effecte: So that from hencefoorth no person or persons shal attēpt to do any thinge contrary to the tenours and effectes of the saide good and laudable estatutes, vpon the peynes in the same conteigned and expressed.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctozitee aboue saide, that from hencefoorth the owners maisters and purfers of Englyshe shippes or other vessels, hauyng the same their shippes or vessels at the pozte and haven of the ryuer of Thamps at London, and begynnyng purposed or agreed to take any freight or ladynge at the same pozte into any of the saide shippes or vessels, and from thens to saile with the same directly vnto any of the parties of beyonde the sea, hereafter named, expressed, and specified, or to any haven pozte or rode of charge or discharge: Or hauyng the same their

shippes



Shippes of vessels at any of the saide parties of beyonde the sea, and be-  
 pinge contented mynded agreed or purposed to take any freight or labyngge  
 fro any of the same places of beyonde the sea directly unto the said porte or  
 haven of the saide river of Chamys at London, or to the rode of charge or  
 discharge of the same, shal not at any time hereafter by any manner of mean  
 take or receive any more or greater summe or summes of money for the  
 freight transportation conveyance or carriage of any wares goodes or mar-  
 chaundises in their shippe or shippes, vessel or vessels, into or from any of  
 the saide havens or rodes of charge or discharge, but only suche summe or  
 summes of money, and after the rate quantitee and facion, as hereafter in  
 this present acte is mencioned and declared.

¶ Firste for the freight of every wollen clothe shipped from London to  
 Flaunders. viii. d. Flemmysh, and a piece of Flemmysh money called an En-  
 glyshe for lodemanage, and for pymage of every fardell of wollen clothe  
 great or smalle. iiii. d. Flemmysh.

¶ Also from Flaunders to London for the freight of every fardell of the  
 byggest sort. x. s. sterl. discendyng downwarde to. xvi. s. xiii. s. xii. s. x. s.  
 or. viii. s. after the rate and quantitee of every suche fardell, as the owner  
 shippmaster or purser can agree.

¶ Also for the freight of a maunde of the biggest sort. vi. s. viii. d. sterl. yng.  
 and so discendyng downwarde after the rate and quantitee of every suche  
 maund, as the marchaunt and owner shippmaster or purser can agree.

¶ Also for the freight of a dyte fatte of the biggest sort. vi. s. viii. d. sterl. yng.  
 and so discendyng downwarde after the rate of every such dyte fat, as the  
 marchaunt and owner shippmaster or purser can agree.

¶ Item for every case of velvet, conteynyng. xiiii. pieces velvet. v. s. Item  
 for a bale of saies of. vi. fote high. v. s. Item for a bale of fustian. x. d.  
 Item for a bale of chamlet. x. d. Item for a bale of Colein hemye or threde  
 ii. s. Item for a bale of madder. ii. s. Item for a bale of almondes. ii. s. Item  
 for a butte of currantes. iii. s. iiii. d. Item for a barrel of nailes. ii. s. Item  
 for a trussyng cheste. ii. s. Item for a sugar cheste. ii. s. Item for a tunne of  
 pyon. ii. s. Item for a hoggeshead of pyones and dates. x. d. Item for a bag  
 of pepper lowse. x. d. Item for every hundred hoppes. vi. d. Item for a  
 basket of rope. iiii. d. Item for pieces of brasel as they be of bignes for eve-  
 ry piece. i. d. with all averages lodemanage and pymage of olde time accu-  
 stomed in Englysh Shippes.

¶ Item from London to Daunske the owner of every shippe shal have.  
 viii. d. sterl. yng. for the freight of every brode wollen clothe freighted to  
 Daunske, and for every set cloth. iiii. d. sterl. yng. Item for every rolle packe  
 or maunde of cony skynnes. xvi. s. sterl. yng. and so discendyng down-  
 wardes after the byggenes of the rolle or maunde as the marchantes and  
 owners have ben accustomed to agree. Item for pymage of every fardell  
 towarde Daunske. iiii. d. sterl. yng.

¶ From Daunske to London for every laste of wheat and rye. xvi. s. viii.  
 Item

Item for every packe or thre halfe packes of flaxe .xij. s. Item for every packe of annis .xij. s. Item for every last of packe and laste accompyng xiii. baxelles for a last .xii. s. Item for a last of albes accompyng .xiii. baxelles for a last .xii. s. Item for every last of oimendes accompyng .xiii. baxelles for a last .viii. s. Item for every xiiii. bundelles of hoisshons .xx. s. Item for every nest of compters .xii. s. Item for every last of fagottes of yron .xii. s.

Item for every laste of surgeon .ii. s. Item for every laste of peles .ii. s. Item for every cage of ycles .iii. s. Item for every laste of shypers .viij. s. weighte every .xviii. s. Item for every steele of war .x. s. weighte .xiii. s. Item for lodemanage of every last of the saide marchandises .ii. s. sterlyng. And for the pymage of every last .iii. d. sterlyng.

Item from Burdew to London for every tunne wyne at the fyfte vintage, accompyng two pypes .iii. hoggesheades .oz. vi. sterles for a tunne .xiii. s. Item for the freight of every tun wyne at the sixth vintage .xvi. s. Item for every Coloses wad accompyng .viii. whole bales .oz. xvi. s. baxelles for a tunne .xx. s. with lodemanage and pymage, and al averages of olde tyme accustomed after the olde vse and custome of englyshe shyppes.

Item from London to Bishopp outward and homeward the marchantes which take freight in any shyp shall have for every .v. tunnes, a fardell of wollen cloth, containing .xviii. brode clothes freight free, and to pay for every cloth laden beydes in the same shyp .ix. marquadies, which is .xi. s. and the thirde parte of a peny sterlyng. And for every tunne homewardes .xiii. s. iii. d.

And for pymage and lodemanage of every tunne .vi. s. sterlyng, with all averages accustomed, after the olde vse and custome of englyshe shyppes.

Item from London to all portes of Portingale and south Spayne on this syde the straites for the freight of every packe or fardell of .xvi. brode clothes .ii. duckettes of .v. s. sterlyng the piere. Alwaies provided that the merchant that taketh freight in any shyp freighted from the saide port of London, to any of these places, shall have for every .v. tunne freight one fardell or packe of .xv. brode wollen clothes freight free: And for pymage and lodemanage of every fardell .v. s. ob. sterlyng, with all averages after the olde vse and custome of Englyshe shypps.

Item from Cauple Ymounter and Lepe for the freight of every tunne marchandises to London .xx. s. sterlyng, and .vi. d. sterlyng for lodemanage and pymage, with all averages accustomed, after the olde vse and custome of englyshe shypps. Also for the freight of every tunne marchandises freighted to sainte Lukes de Barameda, saint Mary porte, the baie of Candys towarde London (pesserable wares only excepted) .xxi. s. sterl. and for lodemanage and pymage .vi. d. sterl. with all averages of olde tyme accustomed, after the olde vse and custom of englyshe shypps.

Also the freight of every tunne marchandises from the crane of Cuisse, directly to London (pesserable wares only excepted) .xxii. s. sterlyng. And for pymage and lodemanage .vi. d. sterlyng, with all averages accustomed.



med after the olde vse and custome of English shippes.

¶ Also for the freight of euery tyme marchandises from Malaga, to London pesterable wares onely excepte) and B. Keeling. And for primage and lodemanage. vi. s. of euery tyme, with all auerages accustomed after the olde vse and custome of English shippes.

¶ And further well enacted by the auctorities aforesaide, that if any owner maister or purser of shipp or vessel of this realme or the dominions therof, or any of them beinge freighted into or from the saide haueu or porte or the riuer of Chauncy, or any of the places aboue reherfed, doe exact or take of any marchant or his factour seruant or any of them, any other moze or larger freight or summes of money in the name of freight, than is aboue limited and appoynted by this acte, or otherwise infringe or breke the same acte or any thinge therein conteyned: that than euery suche person and persons so offendynge contrary to the forme of this estatute, shall forfeite and lose double so muche as he or they shall receive and take, ouer and aboue the rate and summes before reherfed, the one halfe thereof to be to our soueraigne lord the kynge his heires and successours, and the other halfe thereof to be to any suche person or persons that will sue for the same by action of pet byll infor macion or otherwise in any of the kynges courtes of record: In whiche action no essoine protection ne wager of lawe shall be allowed or admitted in any of the courtes abouesaide.

¶ Prouyded alwaies, that this acte ne any thinge therein conteyned or specified, concerning the saide rates or summes for the freight before reherfed, shall not extende to bynde or charge any owners maisters pursers or mariners of any shipp or vessel for the freightynge or ladinge thereof into or from any port or haueu within this realme of Englande, other than the said port of London, in maner and forme before specified.

¶ Prouyded also and be it enacted by the auctorities aforesaide, that at what time any warre shall happen to be moued or had betwene this realme of Englande and any other exteriour potentates forein prynces theires realmes or subiectes, or betwene any other outwarde kyngdomes or dominions, by occasion and meanes wherof the said owners shal be moze charged for the furniture of their shippes and vesselles, as well with vitayles moze numbre of men and artillery, for the sure conducting conueyance and transportation of the marchandises goodes & wares laden in the same, that than it shall be lausfull to the same owners, to receiue take and haue suche moze and greater summe or summes of money, ouer and aboue the rates aforesaide for the freight of their shippes and vesselles, as the marchauntes and they shalbe agreed vpon: any thinge or thinges conteyned and limited in the saide rate specified in this present acte, or any other thinge in the same acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ Prouyded also and be it enacted by the auctorities abouesaid, that if at any time hereafter it shalbe concluded covenanted bargained & disscended or agreed betwene any marchauntes their factours and seruantes or any of them, and

and any owner maister or purser of any shyppe or vessell of this realme, or the dominions of the same, that any such owner maister or purser be contented to receiue take and haue any lesse sum or summes of money, vnder the rates abovesaide, for the freight of their shippes and vessels, as abovesaide: that than every such conclusion covenant bargain condiscient and agreement shal stand and be good and effectual: any thing or thinges limited in the said rate specified in this present act, or any other thing or thinges in the same acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ And where also our saide soueraigne lord the kyng of his owne bounteous liberrall mynde and princely discrecion nowe of late hath commaunded, that no person nor persones beyng straungers or denizens, conueiying or transporting any goodes wares or marchandises into any portt creeke or other place of this realme, or out of the same, should for a certayne tyme paie any other more or larger custome and subsidie than his graces lounge and naturall subiectes than used and were accustomed to do and paie at that present tyme (custome and subsidie for wolles onely excepted) sens which commaundement so giuen and knowen, sondry greuous complainytes haue ben made as well to the kynges maiestie as also to his most honourable counsaile by diuers of his graces lounge subiectes, that the marchauntes estrangiers and their factours hauynge excedynge vntypytte profite and commoditee by reason of the saide commaundement, haue donis and doe daily lade and conueigh their goodes wares and marchandises boughte within this realme, from and out of the same, in and vpon strangers shippes of other realmes, in suche number at sondry portes hauens tyuers and places of this realme and the dominions of the same, that the owners of shippes their maisters mariners seamen shippwrightes, and great multitude of other his graces subiectes be greatly impouershed, to their extreme losses and damages, wherby no littell detriment and decaille hath and is lykely to ensue to the saide nauy of this his graces realme of Englande and the dominions therof. For reformation wherof his royall maiestie of his moste excellent wisdom and policy forseeing the discommodity as well of his saide nauy as of the people, and with most godly mynde intendynge aswel the common welth of his graces saide nauy and people, as also the successe and effecte of his said commaundement, doth enacte by his most roiall assent, and by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and of the commons in this present parlyamente assembled and by the auctoritee of the same, that from henceforth al and every person and persons that is or be strangers or alpens borne out of this realme of Englande, or in any other place out of our saide soueraigne lord the kynges obeisance, beyng denizens or not denizens, their factours attornies ministers and seruants, that at any tyme hereafter doe lade or shall cause to be laden any wares goodes or marchandises, of what kynde, nature or qualitee, so euer it shall be, in any shyppe botome or vessell of this realme of Englande, commonly called an englyshe shyppe bottom or vessell, durynge the tyme



In the saide proclamation contained, shall not be compelled to paie or cause to be paid any other custome or subsidie, but only according to the said proclamation. And in case that any stranger or alien boine out of this realme of Englands, or other our saide soueraine lord the kynges obeisaunce, being denizen or not denizen, at any tyme hereafter freight or lade, or cause to be freighted or laden any shyppe botome or vessel of any stranger or outlandyshe person, with any wares or marchandise from this realme of England to any outward parties: that the same stranger or alien shall content and paie, or cause to be contented and paid to the kyng our soueraine lord, his heires and successours, all such and lyke customes and subsidies as straungers and aliens boine in other realmes haue used to paie, accordinge to the auncient customes usages and lawes of this realme of Englands: any thyng in this present acte, or in the saide proclamation contened to the contrary therof in any wyse notwithstanding.

**¶** Provided alwaies, that if there bee no suche shyppe or vessel of this realme of Englands or the dominions of the same, at or in the porte haven or place where the saide straungers aliens or denizens their seruantes or factours wolde freight and lade their wares and marchandises towarde the outward regions, that than if the said straungers or denizens their factours attourneies or seruantes before he or they do lade freight or conuey the same goodes wares comodities or marchandises into any strange or straungers shyp or vessel, doe notifie and declare the same lacke or wante of the same englishe shippes and vessels vnto the lord high admiral of Englands for the tyme being, or his lieutenant deputie or deputies, if that any of them be resident at or in the same porte or place of ladinge: or if the saide lord high admiral, or any suche his lieutenant deputie or deputies be not resident at or in the said porte or place, than if they make notice or declaration therof to the custome and comptroller of the same porte or haven, or to their deputie or deputies, and doe obtayne or cause a certificat to bee made vnder the seale of hym, to whom suche notice and declaration is made, of lacke of Englishe shippes, as is abovesaide: that than it shall be lawfull to the straungers and denizens their factours and attourneies, for lacke and wantynge of the said englishe shippes and vessels, to freight and lade their saide wares and marchandises in any strange shyppe or vessel, at that tyme being in the same porte or haven, and to paie none other subsidies and customes therfore, but as the englishe marchantes being the kynges naturall subiectes, doe use and ought to do by the lawes and customes of this realme of Englands: any article or clause to the contrary therof in this present acte contened in any wyse notwithstanding.

**¶** And further be it enacted by auctorite abovesaid, that al & every owner and owners maister and masters and other gouernours of Englishe shippes or vessels or any of them myndynge and intendynge to make any voyage or sailynge, from the porte of London into the parties beyonde the seas with his or their shyppe or vessel, shall make publike notice and declaration of

his or their saide munde and intent of sailyng and volage in wytyng and affix the same wytyng vnto some post or other open place or places in Lamberdystrete, there to remaine by the space of seven daies, declaringe in the same wytyng, to what place or port he or thei shal so intende to saile or make his or their volage, and of the name of the shyp and shyppes, in the which he or thei intende to saile, to the intent that marchauntes maie haue pertyte knowlage to preparee suche wares as thei or any of them will haue conuocied into suche parties beyonde the seas: And also that the saide owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernours or any of theim intende or make his or their departure from the said port of London after the freighting or lading of the same shyppe or shyppes, at suche tyme and as soone as wynde and wether will serue, accordyng to the chart pattyce to be made betwene the said owner or maister and the marchauntes, without protracte of tyme.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide, that the saide owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernour or gouernours of shyppes and euery of them, to his or their power, and so far as in him or them shal be, shal see and provide that all wares and marchandises, which shal be by the said marchauntes their factours or seruantes or any of them brought into any shyp or vessel, shal be honestly and in good order saued and kepte.

Provided alwaie and be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide, that if any marchant straunger or other shalbe hym selfe agreued or dampnified by negligent keepyng of the said marchandises or wares, or by longe delayyng or protractyng of the tyme in takyng the volage by the saide owner his factor maister or any the mariners of the said shyp, otherwysse than shalbe agreed betwixt the said marchant his factor attorney or servant or maister or owner in or by the said chart pattyce (not being letted by winde or wether) shal and maie haue his remedie by way of complaint befoze the lord admirall of England for the tyme being, his lieutenant or depute, against the said owner or owners maister or maisters gouernour or gouernours, or his or their factor or factours: whiche lord admirall for the tyme being, his lieutenant or depute, shal and maie summarily and without delay take such order and direction therein, as shalbe thought to his or their discretions mooste conuenient and accordyng to right and iustice in that behalfe.

Provided alwaie that this acte or any thyng therein contained, extend not to geue any libertie licence benefite auctoritee profit or aduantage by any maner of meanes, to any person or persons bozne out of this realme of Englande, or any other out soueraine lord the kynges dominions, of or for the shippynge transpoyting conueiynge or carryng of any maner of wolles or felles, out of the said realme, and other his highnes dominions, or for any longer tyme or terme than in the said proclamation & comandment is expessed and declared: any thing in this present acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide that this

acte



acte ne any thyng therein contained extende oꝛ be in any wyse prejudiciall oꝛ hurtful to the marchantes of Hanse in Almane, hauyng the house in London commonly called Gayhalds Theatonicorum, other wyse called the Stillharde, but that thei and euery of them maie dooe in all thynges and in all places as thei and euery of them shulde oꝛ might haue done befoze the makinge of this acte, and as though this acte had neuer ben had ne made: any thyng in this acte contained to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding. So that the same marchantes do onely lade in such bottomes vessels and shippes, as belonge to and bee of their owne portes territories and dominions privileged, oꝛ in englyshe bottomes vessels oꝛ shippes: and for lacke of the same englyshe shippes oꝛ bottomes, than thei and euery of them may lade in any strange bottomes vessels oꝛ shippes, after such lyke forme and maner, as thei might doe befoze the makinge of this acte: any thyng contained in the same to the contrary notwithstanding.

**It** is provided alwaie, that the lord admiral nor his deputie nor deputies shall in any wyse intermitte ne meddle with the liberties of the .v. portes & the members of the same, to execute any auctoritee oꝛ iurisdiction to him graunted by vertue of this acte, but that the warden of the saide five portes for the tyme being oꝛ his deputie, shal oꝛ may by thau thoritee aforesaid, haue and enioyn al such auctorities iuridictions and liberties within the saide .v. portes and members of the same, as ben graunted to the saide highe Admirall by vertue of this acte within any other porte oꝛ place within this realme, any thyng within this present acte to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding.

**An** act concerning archbishops bishops their chancellours commissaries archdeacons and other officials to be in the commission of the acte concerning the abolition of erroneous opinions in christen religion. Cap. xv.



Here in the parlyament holden and begun at Westminster, the .xxviii. daie of Apryll, in the .xxxi. yere of the reigne of our most dread soueraigne lord kynge Henry the .viij. and there continued untill the .xxviii. daie of June than nexte folowynge, amonges diuers other thynges a godly acte was made, by auctoritee of the same parlyament, touchyng the abolishment of diuersitee of opinions concernyng christen religion, and for the full and effectuell execution of the same acte, it was than and there enacted by the same auctoritee, that immediately after the .xii. daie of July than nexte folowynge, diuers and sundry commissions shuld be made from tyme to tyme into euery shyre within this realme and waies, and into suche other places within the kynges dominions, as shoulde please his maiestee to be directed to the archebishop oꝛ bishop of the dioces, and to his chauncellour and commissary, and to such other persons as shuld be named by the kynges byghnesse, oꝛ by such other as his maiestee at his pleasure shulde apointe to name the same. whiche archebishops oꝛ bishops his chauncellour oꝛ commissarie, and other persons so to be named,

of thre of them at the least, wherof the archebyschop or byshop or his chauncellour or commissarie to be one, shoulde holde and kepe their sessions with in the limites of their commission. in euery all tymes of the yere at the least or oftener, if they shoulde thinke it expedient by their discretions, and shoulde haue power and auctoritee by vertue of the saide acte, and their saide commission, as well to take information and accusation by the othes and depositions of two able and lawfull persons at the leaste, as to inquire by the othes of twelue men, of all and singular the heresies felonies, contempnies and other offences mentioned and declared in the saide acte, committed done or perpetrated within the limites of their commission, as by the same acte amonge other thinges therein contained more at large it dothe and maie appere. And forso muche that as wel the diocese of the see of rothe as other dioceses within this realme, bene very wyde and large, extending into diuers shyes, and ben deuyded into seuerall cyddinges wapentakes and sores, and in euery one of them, ben and heretofore vsually haue ben particular commissions for the pece, and also in diuers of the sayde dioceses bene diuers peculiar iurisdiccions of ordinarie powers, by reason wherof the archebyschops and byshops chauncellours or commissaries, or any of them, beyng of the Quorum, in the saide commissions conceyng the fasten religion, made accordyng to the saide acte, can not conueniently bee at suche sessions, as necessarily be to be holden by vertue of the same commissions, because of the longe distance of the places, where these sessions bene to be holden within the saide dioceses, accordyng to the tenour of the saide acte. wherby diuers of the same sessions haue bene omitted or differred, contrary to the true meaning of the saide acte. For reformation wherof, bee it enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that in all and singular commissions hereafter to be made within this realme, wales, or other the kynges dominions from tyme to tyme conceyng the premysses, there shall be assigned to be commissioners with the archebyschop or byshop chauncellour or commissarie, the archdeacons and officials of euery diocese, and archdeacons iurisdiccions, and such other person or persons as it shall please the kynges highnes or the chauncellour of England for the tyme beyng to name and appoint to be of the Quorum, whiche said archebyschop or byshops chauncellours commissaries and officials of archdeacons, and suche other person and persones so to be named by the kyng our soueraigne lord, or by the chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall haue by force of this acte and of suche commission to them hereafter to be made and directed, the same and lyke power and auctoritee, to do and execute all thinges declared in the saide acte and statute, to all intents and purposes, and in as ample and large maner and founte, as the saide archebyschoppe byshop chauncellour and commissarie or any of them, maie or ought to do by vertue of the saide former acte or commission to them made or directed.

And



And oute that bee enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that all and every commission and commissions hereafter to be made and directed to any archbishoppe byshoppe thanncellour commissarie archdeacon and offycerall of archdeacon, or to any of them, for the execution of the pmysses, by the same names of dignitee or office, that is to saye, archbishoppe byshoppe thanncellour commissarie archdeacon and official of archdeacon, or of any of them, omitting and leavyng out their christen names and surnames, shalbe good and effectual in the lawe to all intents and purposes. And that they and every of them, and every successor of every of them, in every suche dignitee and office, shal have by the same name of dignitee or office full power and auctorite to here and determine to observe and execute all things conteyned in every suche commission to them directed, in lyke manner and forme as they myght have done, if they had been named by their christen names and surnames with addicions of their dignitees or offices fully expressed in the same commission: And that every such commission shall extend and be executed as well within every peculiar iurisdiction and place privileged, or hauynge lyberties or franchises (and beyng no wyse in it selfe) beyng or lyng within the diocese and wyse or other lymitte specified in any suche commission, as els where without the same.

An acte concerning strangers. Cap. lvi.



And kyng our moste dyadde soueraigne lord, calling vnto his blessed remembraunce the infinite numbre of strangers and aliens of forin countreys and nations, which daily do encrease and multiply within his graces realme and dominions in excessiue numbrs, to the great detriment hindrance losse and impouerishment of his graces natural true lieges and subiectes of this his realme, and to the great becafe of the same, remembryng also the manifolde good actes and statutes, which haue ben heretofore made, as well by his moste noble progenitors, as by his owne moste royall maiestee, for reformation of the same in diuers and sundry parlyamentes, that is to wyt: fyrste in the first yere of the reygne of kyng Richarde the thyrde, where it was enacted, that no person, not bozne vnder the same kynges obeysance, nor made denysen, takynge vpon hym to bee an artificer or handp craftes man, shuld take nor occupie any hows or chambers within this Realme, nor abide or remaine in the same, nor sofozne with any strange person, not beyng bozne vnder the obeysance of the same kyng, as is aforesaid, nor exercise or occupie any craft or manuel occupation within this same realme: but that such strangers shulde depart from this same realme within a certaine tyme appointed by the sayde statute, onles they were retayned in seruice to or with any subiectes or lieges of the kyng onely, whiche were expert in the craftes or occupations, vnder peyne to forsaite all their goodes. And that no person, not beyng bozne vnder the sayde kynges obeysance, nor made denysen, beyng an artificer or handp craftes man, shulde

no man ought to  
set any of his  
to make but first  
as he ought in  
the same occupation

shulde make any clothe within this realme. And also that no such stranger  
 shulde selle any wares within this realme, but only in grosse, and not by re-  
 taile, vnder paine of forfaiture of the saide wares. And moze ower, that no  
 person, not beyng borne vnder the saide kynges obeisance, abyding in any  
 house or chambur within this realme, occupieng any handy crafte after a  
 certaine time in the saide act limited, shuld take any seruant to worke with  
 hym, excepte it were his sounne or daughter, or els one of the subiectes of the  
 saide kyng, and borne vnder his obeisance, vnder paine to forfait for euery  
 such defaulte. xx. £. as in the saide act amonge other thynges moze plain-  
 ly appereth. And where also in the. xiii. and. xv. yere of the reigne of  
 our saide soueraigne lord the kyng that now is, it was enacted, that no  
 straunger borne out of his graces obeisance, were he denisen or not deni-  
 sen, vsyng any handy crafte or occupation within this realme, shuld take  
 any apprentice, excepte the same apprentice were borne within his graces  
 dominions and obeisance, vppon paine to forfait for euery such apprentice  
 so taken. x. £. And that also no straunger or alien borne, vnder lyke paine  
 vsyng any handy crafte within this realme, after a certaine time limited in  
 the saide act, shuld take or haue any iourney man or covenant seruant, excepte  
 suche iourney man or covenant seruant were borne vnder his graces obeis-  
 ance. And that all maner of aliens borne, as well beyng denizens, as not  
 being denizens, inhabityng within the cite of London, or a certaine space  
 about the same, shuld be vnder the serche and reformation of the wardens  
 of the felowshippes of handy craftes within the saide cite of London, as in  
 the saide statute amonge other thynges moze plainly appereth. And where  
 also in the parliament of our saide soueraigne lord, holden at westm in the  
 xxi. yere of his most gracious reigne, it was enacted among other thynges,  
 that no stranger shoulde kepe any two seruauntes strangers, but only two  
 at one tyme, and that all denizens than made, or after to bee made, whiche  
 wolde inhabite within the saide cite of London, or within a certaine cir-  
 cuitte of the same, and wolde there kepe any house, or occupie any crafte or  
 occupation, shoulde be contributorye to and with the kynges graces subie-  
 ctes of the same crafte or occupation, within the saide cite of London, pay-  
 ynge bearynge and susteynyng suche charges of the same craftes men, as  
 in the same acte is contained: And that thei shulde also present them selues  
 at the common halle or meeting place of the saide craftes in the cite of Lon-  
 don, and there to take a cozpoial othe before the maister and wardens of  
 the same crafte, to bee true to our saide soueraigne lord the kyng and his  
 heires. And also that no straunger artificer or handy crafter man, borne  
 out of his graces allegiance, not being denisen, shoulde set vp or kepe any  
 house shoppes or chambers, wherein they shoulde exercise any handy crafte  
 or misterie, within this realme, vppon lyke penalties as ben mentioned in  
 the saide former statute. And that also no stranger nor denisen, not being  
 borne within this realme, shoulde assemble in any company felowshipp con-  
 gregation or conuenticle, but only in the common hal of their craftes with  
 his

denizen or no  
 denizen.

Strangers really  
 contributorye  
 of the same

P



his graces subiectes of the same crafte, upon lyke paine, as is aforesaid, as in the said actes and statutes among many other thinges more plainly appereth. Al which good holson and beneficiall actes and statutes ben in maner infringed frustrated and defrauded, chiefly by the meanes of byuers letters patentes obtained by the crafty suites inuencions and practises of suche strangers lately made denizens in great number, whiche letters patentes do containe, that every suche denizen shalbe as free as Englysh men naturally borne within the kynges graces dominions and obseuance, any actes or statutes made or to be made to the contrary notwithstanding: by reason wherof the said denizens refuse to obeie and performe suche orders and directions, as in the said former statutes were limited prescribed and declared, aswell to and for such strangers borne out of the kynges obseuance as at that time were made denizens, or that after shulde be made denizens, to the great hindrance and decay of the handy craftes men, being the kynges graces naturall lieges and subiectes. For reformation wherof, the kynges most royal maistee is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his moste gracious highnes, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same that all maner of strangers borne out of his graces obseuance, which heretofore haue bene made denizens, or that hereafter shal be made denizens, from and after the first date of September next commyng, shal be bounde and obedient by and vnto all the foresaid actes and statutes, and to all the contentes of the same, and to all other actes and statutes, of this realme, heretofore made now being in their force and not repelled: Any letters patentes or ordinaunces heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstanding. And that also in all and every letters patentes of or for the making of any denizen, from and after the laste day of this present parliament, to be made to any stranger, not being borne under the kynges graces obseuance, shalbe contained & prouiso, that he or thei, to whom suche letters patentes shalbe so made and graunted, shal be bounde and obedient by and vnto al the actes and statutes of this realme as is aforesaid, and to all and every the contentes of the same: Excepte it shal be the kynges most gracious pleasure, to graunte to any suche alien any speciall libertees or priuileges, more or otherwisse than is contained in the said statutes. And in that case all such libertees and priuileges so to be graunted to any such alien, contrary to the forme of any of the said statutes, shalbe plainly wholly and particularly expessed specified and declared by speciall wordes, as wel in the byll assigned with the kynges graces hande, for obtaining of any such graunte, as in the letters patentes to be made out of the Chaucery, for and concerning the same.

¶ And furthermore bee it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that no alien or stranger, denizen or not denizen, dysnye any handy crafte, being borne out of the kynges graces obseuance, inhabiting within the diocessities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or within the precinct of saint Martyns le graunde

The beginning  
of all clauses

a confirmation of  
the statute do 10  
25 do 15 6 8

104000 0 0 0 0 0  
0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0  
0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

graunde in London, or within any other suche lyke places privileged shall from the feast of sainte Mychell the archangell next commynge, retaine haue or kepe in theyr seruyce any apprentyce journeyman or seruaunte, beyng alpen bozne out of the kynges obersaunce, aboue the numbze of two persons at one time, vpon peyne and penaltie contained in the said act, made in the saide .xiii. and xv. yeres of his graces reigne: Any act or prouision heretofore made to the contrary in any wise not withstanding.

¶ And that it be also enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that every alien and straunger, bozne out of the kynges obersaunce, not beyng denisen, whiche now or hereafter shall come in or to this realme, or els whete within the kynges dominions, shall after the saide xxii. daie of September next commynge, be bounden by and vnto the lawes and statutes of this realme, and to all and singular the contentes of the same. And that none of the kynges subiectes shall reterne or kepe together at one tyme in his householde, seruyce or family aboue the numbze of .iiii. straungers bozne out of the kynges obersaunce, nor that any alpen, beyng denisen, and bying no handie crafte, shall reterne or kepe in his householde, seruyce, or family together at one tyme aboue the saide numbze of four straungers, vpon peyne that the offender and offenders contrary to this article, shall lose and forsaite for every straunger bozne out of the kynges obersaunce, reterned and kepte aboue that numbze. .x. li. The moztie of all whiche forsaiture shall be to the kynges hyghnes, his heires and successours, and the other moztie therof to suche person or persons, as will sewe for the same by originall writ, byll, playnt, or information in any of the kynges courtes, In whiche suite none essoyne protection nor wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

¶ Provided alwaie, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned shall be hurtefull or prejudiciall to suche proclamation as the kynges maiestee hath published and proclaymed for and concernyng the payment of custome for straungers, graunted by the goodnesse of his maiestee to endure for certayne yeres, but that the same proclamation shall abide be and remaine in the same plyght and strength that it is, and as if this acte had neuer bene made: Any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof not withstanding.

¶ Provided also that every lord of the parliament make kepe the numbze of vi. straungers bozne out of the kynges obersaunce together at one tyme. Any thing in this acte to the contrary therof not withstanding.

¶ And it is further enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that all leasses of any dwellinge house or shoppe within this realme, or any the kynges dominions, made to any straunger artificer or handie crafte man, bozne out of the kynges obersaunce, not beyng denisen, from & after the saide feast of sainte Mychell the archangell next commynge, shall be voyde and of none effecte. And that no straunger artificer or handie crafte man, bozne out of the kynges obersaunce, not beyng denisen, shall after the same feast, take any leasse of any dwellinge house or shoppe within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominions, vpon peyne to lose and forsaite for every tyme do-

from stranger  
at one tyme  
two

four of one tyme  
for every tyme

a lord of parliament  
four

for taking  
custome of  
crafts



ping contrary to this acte one hundred shyllinges. And that no person after the same feast, shall graunte or leat to ferme any dwelling house or shop to any suche stranger artificer or handy craftes men, not beyng denyen to the intente to dwell or inhabite in the same, vpon lyke peine of one hundred shyllinges. The moorte of whiche pepnes and forsaures to be to the kynge our soueraigne lord, and the other moorte to suche as will sue for the same, in maner and fourme as in this acte is aboue expessed.

*An acte for paungge of Algate to white chapel, bygh holbozne, Chauncery lane, Graues pynes lane, Shouwe lane, and Feuter lane, Cap. viii.*



**H**as muche as the streete or waie leadyng from Algate within the citee of London, to white chapel church without the same gate in the countie of Midd. The lane called Chauncery lane, and the waie leading from the barres in Holbozn westwardes toward saint Giles in the field. And the lane called Graues pynes lane within the said countie, And also the lane lyng besides sainte Andrewes church in Holbozn called Shouwe lane, And also the lane called Feuter lane, beyng thoroughfares and passages from Fleetstrete in to Holbozne within the lybertees of the citee of London, be veray foule, and ful of pities and sloughes, very perillous and noyous as wel for al the kynges subiectes thzough and by them repayngge and passyngge as well on horsebacke as on fote, as also with carriage: For the amendement and reformation wherof, it may please the kynges hyghnes, with the assente of his lordes spirituall and tempoyall, and of his commons in this his hyghe courte of parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that it may be ordeyned established and enacted, that all and every person bodieys politike and corpozate, which now haue or at any tyme hereafter shal haue any landes tenementes or other hereditamentes in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, or for terme of yeres, or by reason of the wardeshipp of any heyre duringe the nonage of the same heyre, or by execution, by wytte of elegit, or for any estatute of the staple, lyngge and beyng betwene the saide gate called Algate and white chapel church next adioyning to the saide high waie, or next adioyning to any of the said lanes or wates, called Chauncery lane, Graues pynes lane, Shouwe lane, Feuter lane, and the waie from the barres in Holbozne westwardes to the farre ende of high Holbozne, shall on this lyde the feast of the natiuite of sainte John baptist, which shall be in the yere of our lord God. M. D. XLii. wel and sufficiently paue or cause to be paued with pauing stone, the brydge at Holbozne barres at the causey beginning at the same barres, vnto the ende of high Holbozne westwardes, as far as any habitacon or dwelling is on both the lydes of the same strete: And also the causey or high waie leadyng from Algate to white chapel church: And the lane called Chauncery lane from the barres besides the Rolles late made and set vp by the lord ppytie seale, vnto the saide high waie in Holbozn: And the said lane called Graues pynes

pines lane from Holborne barres northwarde, as farre as any habitation is there: And also the lanes called Schoole lane and fentes lane, every man such parte and quantitee of the same causeis and lanes unto the middes of the same causeis and lanes, and every of them in length, as his or their landes or tenementes doe lie or extende, in lyke manner and forme as the causey or high wate leadyng from Secande brdge to Charing crosse is made and paved: And also the lanes called Schoole lane and fentes lane in every part of the same lanes as other stretes within the citee of London be paved, with a canell in the middes of the same lanes, upon paine every persone in his owne defaulte, to forsaite for every yerde square of the same causeys and lanes, and of every of them, not sufficiently paved before the feaste of saint John baptiste. vii. s. And that all and every suche persons having, or whiche hereafter shall have landes or tenementes in fee simple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or otherwyse as is aforesaide, adjoiningge or linge to and nexte either syde of the said causeis or lanes, or any of them, their heyres, assignes, or successours, after and from the saide feaste of saint John baptist, which shall be in the yere of our lord God: M: D. xlii. shall percelly mainteine and repaite the same pavements and every of them over against his saide landes and tenementes well and sufficiently from tyme to tyme, as often and whan as nede shall requyre at all times hereafter with paving stone, upon paine to forsaite for every yerde square not sufficiently paved vii. s. as often as any suche defaulte of any persone shall be presented before the iustice of peace within the saide countie of Midd, for that parte of the saide wate beyng within the saide countie of Midd, And before the mayors & aldermen or iustices of the peace within the citee of London, for that whiche is within the libertees of the saide citee.

¶ And be it further enacted by the said auctoritee, that the iustices of peace of the saide countie of Midd, for the tyme being, shall have full power and auctoritee to enquire in every quarter sessions, to be kept after the said feast of saint John Baptist by the othe of. xii. men of the saide countie as well of them that have not paved suche parte or portion of the said causeis and every of them beyng within the saide countie over against and alonge unto the middes of the same causeis, as their landes, and tenementes, do lye extende or lyghe, as also of suche persons as have bene remisse and negligent in amendinge and repaiering the same causeis from tyme to tyme, as nede shall requyre accordyng to the meaning of this acte.

¶ And also bee it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that the Mayre of London aldermen and iustices of the peace of the same citee for the tyme being, shall have lyke power and auctoritee by vertue of this acte, to enquire, both in their quarter sessions and al wardemote enquestes to be kepte with in the citee of London after the said feast of the nativitee of saint John baptist, by the othe of. xii. men of every warde within the said citee and libertees therof, as well of all such persone and persons, that from tyme to tyme as nede doth and shall requyre, have not paved suche parte and portion of the



res, immediately past before the .ii. date of April, in the .xxi. yere of his maiesties reigne, builded for house of habitation, or of any other house or houses of habitation, nowe or hereafter decayed in decay, and not fully fallen down, within the libertees or precinctes of any of the said cities boroughes or townes, do not sufficiently redifie builde and repayre, or cause to be redified builded and repayred the said desolate voyde groundes or decayed houses, convenient for habitation and dwellinge, within .iii. yeres next after proclamation thereof to be made in or upon the same voyde groundes or groundes, decayed house or houses by the mayres, theyres, bayliffes, or other head officers of every of the said cities boroughes or townes, by what name or names so ever they be incorporated, every of them within the precincts of their owne auctoritee: that than it shall be lawfull to the lord or lordes, of whom such desolate voyde groundes, or decayed or ruinous houses ben holden, after the said three yeres expyred, to entre into the same, and to have the same groundes or houses to them and to their heyres or successors, to their owne propre vse for ever: so that the said lord or lordes so entreing by auctoritee of this acte, do sufficiently redifie builde and repaire the same voyde groundes or decayed houses within .ii. yeres next and immediately followinge the determination of the said .iii. yeres. And in case suche lord or lordes as made entre by this acte, doo not entre, and well and sufficiently redifie builde or repayre the same voyde groundes or decayed houses within the said .ii. yeres to them limited by this acte, that than it shall be lawfull to all suche person or persons, or bodies polityke, as shall than have any rent charge going severally out of any the said void groundes or groundes, or decayed house or houses in any of the said cities boroughes or townes, immediately after the said .ii. yeres expyred, to entre into the same, and to have the same voyde groundes or decayed houses to them, their heyres or successors for ever, to their owne propre vse: so that the said persone or persones or bodies polityke, havinge the said rent charge, entreing by auctoritee of this acte, do sufficiently builde redifie and repaire the same desolate and voyde groundes or groundes or decayed house or houses within one yere next and immediately followinge the determination of the said .ii. yeres, to the said lord or lordes appointed by this acte. And in case suche person or persones or bodies polityke, havinge the said rent charges, as made entre by this acte, doo not entre and well and sufficiently redifie builde and repaire the same void groundes or decayed houses, within the said one yere to them appointed by vertue of this acte: that than it shall be lawfull to the mayres, theyres, bayliffes, or communaltee, or other head officers of the said cities boroughes and townes, by what name or names so ever they be incorporate, or they, successors, every of them within the limites of their auctoritees, immediately after the said yere expyred into every suche desolate or voyde groundes decayed or ruinous houses to entre, and the same groundes and houses and every of them, to holde and enjoy to them and their successors for ever cleere discharged of al rent goinge

pryge out of the saide groundes or houses, as well agaynst the saide lordes or lordes, as all person or persons, or bodie polittike, hauing any suche rent or rentes, as before is saide, so that the same shaltes, sheriffes, bayliffes, and commynalties, or other heade officers, as is aforesaide, or theyr successours, for the tyme being, doo redifie builde or repaire, or cause to be redified builded and repaired, the same grounde or groundes, house or houses, within thre yerres nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the saide yere, to such person or persons, or bodie polittike, that shall haue any suche rent as is aforesaid. And in case the saide mayors, sheriffes, bayliffes, commynalties, or other head officers, as is aforesaide, or their successours, do not entre and redifie builde & repaire the same boide ground or groundes, or decayed house or houses, in fourtie beforesaide, within the saide terme of iii. yerres, after the saide entre: that than it shal be lawfull to the first owner or owners, possessor or possessors of suche boide grounde or groundes, or decayed house or houses, their heyres or successours, immediately after the saide iii. yerres to the saide mayors, sheriffes, bayliffes, commynalties, or other head officers, as is beforesaid limited, expired, into the same ground or groundes, house or houses, to reentre, and the same to retyrne to them, their heyres or successours, as in their first estate: any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contrarye not withstanding.

It is provided alwaies, that this present acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, be in any wise prejudiciall or hurtfull to any person or persones, beinge at the tyme of the said proclamation made vnder the age of xli. yerres or to any woman beinge married, or to any person or persons beinge in prison, or beyonde the sea in the hynge wardes, or in his other lawfull affaires, duringe suche tyme as suche person or persons shall be within age, married, in prison, or beyonde the sea: so that the same person or persons, after he or they shall come to the age of xli. yerres, or beinge not married, out of prison, or come agayne within this realme, within thre yerres nexte ensuyng, doe redifie the same decayed or boide groundes, or repaire the decayed houses.

*As other acts for redifying of decayed houses in counties, shires, and cities.*

*Cap. xii.*



As muche as in tyme paste dyces and many beautiful houses of habitation have bene within the walles and liberties of the boroughes, and townes of Wharfton Shireburne, Birtport, Doxeter, and Wemmouth within the countie of Dorset, and the boroughes & townes of Blimnouth, Blinton, Barstable, Camthorpe, and Derrimouth, within the countie of Devonshire, and the boroughes and townes of Lancaster, Lifford, Lifford, Bodman, Crum, and Hutton within the countie of Cornwall, and the boroughes and townes of Budge-water, Causton, Somerton, and Alchett, within the countie of Somerset, and the borough of Spaldon in the countie of Essex, and also the borough and thre towne of

warf



Ward in the countie of warf, whiche nowe are fallen dolone, decayed, and at this tyme remayne uncedified, lying as desolate and voyde groundes, and many of them adioyning upgh unto the hygh streets, replenished with murke and dure fylthe and uncleannesse, with pittes fillers and hautes, lyng open and uncovered, to the great peryll and daunger of all the inhabytautes and other the kynges subiectes passing by the same: and some houses be very weake and feble redy to fall dolone, and therefore dangerous to passe by, to the great decate and hindrance of the saide boroughes and townes. It maie bee therefore enacted by the kyng our soueraygne lord, by the assente of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this presente parlyamente assembled and by the auctoritee of the same, that if any persone or persones or bodies politike, beyng owners or possessorres of any suche desolate or voyde groundes, that at any tyme within foure and twente yerres nexte before the makinge of this acte, have bene buylded for houses of habytacion, or of any other house or houses of habytacion, now or hereafter beyng in decate, and not fully fallen dolone, within the liberttes or precinctes of any of the saide boroughes and townes, doo not sufficiently reedifie buyde and repayre or cause to be reedified buylded and repayred the saide desolate voyde groundes and decayed houses convenient for habytacion and dwellinge, within thre yerres nexte after proclamation to be made in or upon the same voyde groundes or groundes decayed house or houses by the Mayors, Bayliffes, or other head officers of eury of the saide boroughes and townes, by what name or names so ever they be incorporated, eury of them within the precinct of their owne auctoritees: that than it shall bee lawfull to the hygh lord or lordes, of whom suche desolate and voyde groundes, decayed or ruinous houses be holden, after the saide thre yerres bee expyred, to entre into the same, and to have the same groundes or houses to them and to their heyres or successours to their owne propre vse for ever: so that the saide lord or lordes entring by the auctoritee of this acte, do sufficiently reedifie buyde or repaire the same voyde groundes or decayed houses within .ii. yerres nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the foresaide thre yerres. And in case such lord or lordes as maie entre by this acte, doo not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie buyde or repayre the same voyde groundes or decayed houses within the saide .ii. yerres to them limited by this acte: that than it shall be lawfull to all suche person or persones, or bodies politike, as shall than have any rent charge goynge severally out of the saide voyde groundes or groundes, or decayed house or houses, in any of the saide boroughes or townes immediately after the saide .ii. yerres expyre, to entre into the same, and to have the same voyde groundes, or decayed houses, to them, and to their heyres or successours for ever, to their owne propre vse: so that the saide persone or persones or bodies politike, havinge the saide rent charge entring by auctoritee of this acte, do sufficiently reedify buyde and repaire the same desolate and voyde groundes or groundes or decayed house

house or houses within one yere nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the said. ii. yeres, to the said lord or lordes appointed by this acte. And in case suche persone or persones or bodie politique, hauing the said rentes charges as made entree by this acte, doe not entree and well and sufficiently reedifie builde or repaire the same boide groundes or houses decayed within one yere to them appointed by vertue of this acte: that than it shall be lafull to the mayres bailiffes or commualtee, or other heade officers of the said boroughes and townes, by what name or names so ever they be incorporated, or theyr successours, every of them within the tyme of their auctoritees immediately after the said yere expyred, into every suche desolate or boide groundes decayed or ruinous houses to entree, and the same groundes or houses and every of them, to holde and enjoy to them and their successours for ever, clerely discharged of all rentes, goynge out of the same groundes or houses, as well against the said lord or lordes, as all other persone or persones or bodie politique, hauing any suche rente or rentes, as before is saide: that the same Mayre, Bailiffes, and commualtee, or other head officers as is aforesaide, or their successours for the tyme beyng, doe reedifie, builde, or repaire, or cause to be reedified builded or repaired the same groundes or groundes house or houses within three yeres nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the said yere to suche persone or persones or bodie politique that shall have any rente as is aforesaide. And in case the said mayres bailiffes commualtee or other heade officers, as is aforesaide, their successours, do not entree and reedifie, builde, or repaire the same boide groundes or groundes, or decayed house or houses, in fourme aforesaide, within the said terme of three yeres after their said entree: that than it shall bee lafull to the firste owner or owners possessor or possessors, of suche boide groundes or groundes or decayed house or houses, their heires or successours immediately after the said three yeres to the said Mayre, Bailiffes, commualtee, or other head officers, as is aforesaid, expyred, into the same groundes or groundes to entree, and the same to reteine to them their heires and successours, as in their lieste estate: Any thyng contained in this present acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ Provided alwaie, that this acte nor any thyng therein contained, be not in any wyse hurtfull nor prejudiciall to any persone or persones, beyng at the tyme of the said proclamation made, under the age of one and twenty yeres, or to any woman beyng married, or to any persone or persones beyng in prison, or beyonde the sea in the kynges warres, or in his other lafull assayes, durynge suche tyme as suche person or persons shall be within age, married, in prison, or beyonde the sea: so that the same persone or persones, after that he or they come to their plaine age, bee summaried, out of prison, or come againe within this realme, within three yeres nexte ensuyng, doe reedifie the same desolate or boide groundes, or repaire the said decayed houses.



*The act touching p. privileges and franchises. Cap. 17.*



Here divers and sundrie scites circuits and p. provinces of late monasteries abbaties p. priories nuntries colleges hospitalles and other ecclesiasticall and religious houses and places, and divers honours castels manours messuages landes tenementes libertees p. privileges franchises and other hereditamentes, by divers and sundry statutes heretofore made, ben assigned limited and appointed to the order rule suruey and gouernance of the court of our soueraine lord the kynge, called the court of Augmentacions of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the chauncellour officers and ministers of the same, by the whiche statutes it is not fully plainly nor expressly declared or reherfed, howe and in what wyse, and by what speciall officers and ministers, the libertees p. privileges and franchises, which the late owners of the same scites circuits p. provinces honours castels manours messuages landes tenementes and other the p. premises had vsed and exercised, should bee ordered vsed exercised and put in execution. Be it therefore enacted by the kynge our soueraine lord, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporell, and of the commons of this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that all & singular the same libertees franchises p. privileges and temporell iurisdiccions, which the said late owners had vsed and exercised lawfully by themselves, or by their officers or ministers, or might haue vsed or exercised within. iii. monethes nexte before that the saide scites circuits p. provinces honours castelles, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, and other the p. premises, came to the possession of the kynges highnes, shall be by vertue of this present acte reuined, and be really and actually in the kynges highnes his heires and successours, and shal be in the rule order suruey and gouernance of the kynges saide court of augmentacions of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the chauncellour officers and ministers of the same. And that the same libertees franchises p. privileges and temporell iurisdiccions, and al manner fines issues amerciamentes and other profittes and commodities, of what kyndes or natures so euer they be, commynge growyng or ryng by reason or occasion of them or of any of them, shal be vsed exercised and occupied to all intentes, purposes, condicions, and respectes, and shall be claimed leued collected and taken by such stewarves bailiffes and other officers and ministers, as shall please the kynges highnes to name & appoint, in like maner forme facion and condicion as they or any of them were lawfully vsed exercised executed claimed leued collected and taken be fore that they came to the handes and possession of our said soueraine lord, and that the same stewarves, bailiffes, officers and ministers, shall be accountable for the issues and reuenues of their bailiwikes and offices, and shall be compelled to accompte in the saide court of augmentacions, lyke as the kynges receiuers or other officers accomprantes in that court here tofore

tofoze haue doone oꝛ owe to dooe.

¶ And where also dyuers and sundry scytes circuits and pꝛocinctes, of late monasteries abbeyes pꝛiories nunnies colleges hospitalles and other ecclesiasticall and religious houses and places, and also diuers honours castells manours messuages landes tenementes lybertees pꝛiuitleges fraunchises and other hereditamentes, whiche bene comon to the kynges handes by attainder oꝛ attainders of hyghe treason, ben assigned limited and appoynted to the oꝛder rule suruey and gouernaunce of the kynges generall surueyours, And foꝛ as muche as it is not fully plainly noꝛ expꝛessly knowne oꝛ declared, howe and in what wyse, and by what speciall officers and ministers the tempozall lybertees pꝛiuitleges fraunchises and tempozall iurisdiccions, which the late owners of the saide scytes circuits pꝛocinctes honours castelles manours messuages landes tenementes and other the pꝛemisses had vsed and exercised, shulde befoꝛdered, vsed and put in execution: Be it therfoꝛe enacted by auctoritee afoꝛesaid, that al and singular the same lybertees fraunchises pꝛiuitleges and tempozall iurisdiccions, which the late owners of the saide scytes circuits pꝛocinctes honours castells manours and other the pꝛemisses, which ben comen to the kynges handes by attainders, as is afoꝛesaid, lawfully had vsed and exercised by them selues oꝛ by their officers oꝛ ministers, oꝛ whiche they myght haue vsed oꝛ exercised within iii. monethes nexte befoꝛe that the same scytes circuits pꝛocinctes honours castelles manours and other the pꝛemisses came to the possession of the kynges hyghnes, shall be by vertue of this act, reuived, and be really and actually in the kynges hyghnes his heires and successours, and shall be in the rule oꝛder suruey and gouernaunce of the kynges saide generall surueyours, and of the officers and ministers of the same. And that the same lybertees fraunchises pꝛiuitleges and tempozall iurisdiccions, and all maner fynes issues and merciamentes, and other pꝛofittes and commoditees, of what kyndes oꝛ natures so euer they be, comming growyng oꝛ cōsumyng by reason oꝛ occasion of them oꝛ any of them, shall be vsed exercised and executed to al intentes purposes condicions and respectes, and shall be claymed leuied collected and taken by such stewards baylyffes and other officers and ministers as shall please the kynges hyghnes to name and appoynte, foꝛ the same, in lyke maner forme facion and condicion as they oꝛ any of them were vsed exercised executed claymed leuied collected and taken befoꝛe they came to the handes and possession of our saide soueraine loꝛde, by attainder, as is afoꝛesaid. And that the saide stewards baylyffes officers and ministers therof shall be accomptaunt foꝛ the issues and reuenues of their baylywicks and offices, and shall be compelled to accompte befoꝛe the saide general surueyours as other officers accomptauntes in that court heretofore haue doone oꝛ owe to dooe.

¶ And be it enacted by auctoritee afoꝛesaid, that the said stewards baylyffes and other officers and ministers shal be attendant and obedient to al oꝛther the kynges courtes, as well foꝛ all executions and retournes of writs



tes warrantes and p̄ceptes, as for theyr personall apparances and other duties of their offices, like as the officers and ministers of the said late owners dyd and ought to do, or shulde haue done by reason of their sayde seuerall offices, before that the same libertees p̄uileges and temporall iurisdiccions shoulde come to the possession of our said soueraigne lord, and that to be doone and obserued vpon all peynes and penalties by the lawes of this realme lymitted and ordeyned for any offence or default in the same. And that no sheryffe vnder sheryffe nor other officer or minister of any sheryffe or other forein officer or minister, shall in any wyse intromyt or medell in, with, or vpon any of the p̄misses, other wyse or in any other maner, nor for any other cause, than they or any of them lawfully might haue doone before the same p̄misses did come to the possession of our said soueraigne lord.

¶ Provided alway and be it enacted, that al and singular persons and bodies politike and the heyres successours and assignes of euery of them, shall haue holde vse execute and exercise aswell by them selues, theyr officers seruantes and ministers, as by and for their tenants fermours & tenants, all and singular libertees p̄uileges and franchises, which they or any of them now haue by or from the kynges maiestee by any letters patentes endentures wrytynges vnder any his highnes seales, or by auctoritee of parlyament or other wyse, or by the lawful graunt or lease of any person or persons, or by any other meanes, or lawfull title, in as large ample and beneficial maner to al intentes respectes and purposes, as they or any of them now haue, or of right ought to haue the said libertees franchises and p̄uileges or any of them, and as though this acte had neuer bene had made, any thing aboue wrytten notwithstanding: The p̄uileges of sanctuaries, churche, churcheyardes, or cemitories, for tuicion of transgressours and of fendours onely excepted. Sauyng to all and singular persons and bodies politike, and the heyres successours and assignes of euery of them, all such offyce and offices, fees, annuities, p̄ofittes, and commodities, whiche they or any of them now haue, or of right ought to haue, in or vpon, or by reason of the said sites, circuites, p̄ocintes, castels, honours, manours, mesuages, landes, tenementes, libertees, franchises, p̄uileges, and other the p̄misses, or in any parte or parcell of them, in as large and ample maner fourme facion and condicion to all respectes and purposes, as if this acte had neuer bene had nor made: any thinge in this acte to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritee of this presente parlyament, that the Chancellour of the said court of augmentacions now beynge, and euery of his successours, beynge Chauncellour of the same court, and the kynges general attourney, & his graces attourney of the said court of Augmentation for the tyme beynge, and euerye of them, and their successours and the successours of euery of them, shall haue full power and auctoritee by vertue of this acte, to take to the vse of the kyng our soueraigne lord, his heyres and successours, knowlages of all maner of concordies for  
fines

fines there vpon to be had and recorde in the court of our said soweraigne  
 lord the kynge, & of his heires and successours, commonly called the common  
 place, of and vpon al and singular manours lordshippes landes tenementes  
 and other hereditamentes, being and which by reason of these fines or other  
 wise shalbe vnder the ordre rule or survey of the said court of augmentacions,  
 without any fine or fee to be paid for the same. And that the iudges &  
 iustices for the time being of the said court called the common place, and  
 their successours, shal accepte receive and allowe all the said knowlages  
 of concord by the same chancellour and attournies, or any of them, to  
 be certified or deliuered into the said court, called the common place.  
 And the same to be as effectuali in the same to all intents and purposes,  
 as if the same knowlages of concord had bene made taken or knowl-  
 aged before the chiefe iudge of the said common place out of the same  
 court, or openly in that court. And also that the said chancellour and  
 attournies for the time being, and every of them, and the successours of  
 every of them, shal haue full power and auctoritee, to take knowlage  
 for enrolmentes of all deedes made or to be made to the vse of the kynge  
 our soweraigne lord, his heires and successours, of any manours landes  
 and tenementes, and of all obligacions to be made to the kynge, his heires  
 and successours, or to other persons or persons to the vse of the kynge, his  
 heires and successours for any matter or cause concerning the said court of  
 augmentacions, or concerning the said manours landes and tenementes,  
 without any fee gylte or rebache by them or any of them to be taken there-  
 fore. And the same dede so knowlaged to be enrolled or registered in the said  
 court of augmentacion, and so being there enrolled and registered amonges  
 other recordes there remainynge, and the enrolmentes and registrynges  
 of the same, to stande and be of recorde, and of as good strengthe and effect  
 as if the same were or had bene knowlaged before any other iudge or iustice  
 of recorde, and enrolled in any other court of recorde.  
 Provided alwaies & be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that in all such  
 of the said libertees franchises and places privileged, and in every of them,  
 lymitted to the said court of augmentacions and to the stewards court,  
 where so ever the kynges highnes in his owne most totall person shal come  
 to rest tary abyde or make his repose within this his realme, or any of his  
 dominions within libertee or without, there and within the verge limited &  
 accustomed to his graces court, during the tyme of his abode, the steward  
 or great maister of his graces householde, the marshall, coroner, clerke of  
 the market, and all other his ministers, shal and maye kepe their courties  
 for Justice, and exercise their office and offices, as shal apperteyne to them  
 accordyng to the lawes customes and statutes of this realme, as well with  
 in liberties and franchises as without. And that his graces clerkes of the  
 market and none other during the same tyme as well within the said lib-  
 tees and franchises as without, shal exercise the office of clerkes of the mar-  
 ket within the said verge, any privilege graunt allowance or other thing.



to the contrary therof nor withstanding. And so it is enacted by the said Act, that this article nexte before recited, or any thyngs therein contained be not in any wyse prejudiciall to the cite of London, but that the same cite shall have and use such libertees as thei mought, if that article had never ben had ne made.

And where also the sites circuits and provinces of the late monasterie of Furnes, and of the late monasteries and priories of Cartmelle, Congesby, Bursough, and Hollande, and also byuers honours castelles manours messuages landes tenementes libertees privileges franchises and other hereditamentes, late parcell and apperteynyng to the saide late monasteries & priories or to any of them, which ben comen into the kynges handes, bene assigned limited and appoynted to the sayde rule suruey and gouvernaunce of the chauncellour officers and ministers of the countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster. And for as much as it is not fully plainly nor expressely known or declared, how and in what wyse, and by what especiall officers and ministers, the tempozall libertees privileges franchises and tempozall iurisdiccions, whiche the late owners of the saide sites circuits provinces honours castels manours messuages landes tenementes and other the premises had used or exercised, shoulde be ordered used and put in execution. Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that all and singular the same libertees franchises privileges and tempozall iurisdiccions, whiche the saide late owners of the said sites circuits provinces honours castels manours and other the premises lawfully had used and exercised by them selves, or by their officers or ministers, or whiche they might have used or exercised within. In. moventhes nexte before the same sites circuits provinces honours castels manours and other the premises, came to the possession of the kynges highnes, shall be by vertue of this acte reuoyded, and be trally and actually in the kynges highnes his heires and successours, and shall be forever in the rule sayde suruey and gouvernaunce of the saide chauncellour officers and ministers of the saide countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster. And that the same libertees franchises privileges and tempozall iurisdiccions, and al maner of tythes issues amerciamentes and other profits and commodites, of what kyndes or nature so ever thei be, comyng growyng or tyssyng by reason or occasion of them or of any of them, shalbe used exercysed and executed to all purposes ententes condicions respectes, and shall be claymed leuied collected and taken by suche stewardes bayliffes and other officers and ministers, as shall please the kynges highnes to name and appoynt for the same, in lyke maner forme & addicion, as thei or any of the were used exercysed executed claymed leuied collected and taken before thei came to the hands and possession of our said soueraigne lord. And that the said steward bayliffes officers and ministers shalbe compelled to accompt for the same, before the saide chauncellour officers and ministers of the said countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster as other officers and accomptants in the courtte of the said Duchy, heretofore

fore have done or shal to do.

¶ And be it enacted by chaunteries aforesaid, that the said Reuerendes hal-lywes and other officers and ministers shal be attendaunt and obedient to all order the kinges courtes, as wel for all excoptions and redresses of writtes marrantes and p'cesses, as for personall apperances and other duties of their offices, like as the officers and ministers of the said late kinges, d'ph and ought to do, or shoulde have done by reason of there said several offices, before that the same liberties, priuileges and immunitie instructions d'ph come to the possession of our saide soueraigne lord, and that to be done and observed upon all peynes and penalties by the lawes of this realme limited and ordeyned for any offence or default in the same, and that no person, under shert or other officer or minister of any shire, or other lord, officer or minister, shall in any wise intrude or medle in with or by any of the premises, otherwise, or in any other manner, or for any other cause tho they or any of them lawfully might have done before the same premises d'ph come to the possession of our saide soueraigne lord.

¶ Prouided alwaies that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned shall in any wise extend to abrogate about him (the no) to take away any liberties franchises priuileges jurisdictions realties or any other profits commodities and advantages, whatso ever they be, belonging, or in any wise appertaining to any the kinges castles boroughs manours landes tenementes or other his possessions or his saide countie palatine of Lancaster and Duchy of Lancaster, or of either of them: but that all such liberties franchises priuileges jurisdictions royalties and all other such profits commodities, and advantages, what so ever they be, shal be received taken and answered to the kinges highnes his heires and successors, by the chancelour officer and ministers of the saide countie palatine of Lancaster and Duchy of Lancaster and either of them, as heretofore hath bene used and done at any tyme before the .iiii. date of february in the .xxvii. yere of his most noble reigne: Any thing matter or clause in this acte conteyned to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, does not extend to dysanull or be hurtfull to any of the liberties or priuileges of the .v. portes or the members of the same: but that they and every of them, shall enioy, possesse and haue, all and singular liberties, customes, and grauntes to them graunted heretofore by the most famous prince of memorie kyng Edward the fourth, and other his noble progenitors, confirmed by our soueraigne lord the kinges maiestee, that now is, in like maner and forme as though this acte had neuer ben had or made.

¶ The obligation and limitation of Crutcher tenure. Chap. xxi.

Where the terme called Crutcher tenure of longe tyme hath bene and yet is persely used to bee holden and kepte in suche tyme and season of the yere, that by occasion therof not onely greute peryll and daunges



of infection of the plague and sundry other sicknesses haue happened to the  
 kynges louyng subiectes, as well nobles as other, but also hath ben and yet  
 is a great impediment and lette to a great multitude of the kynges poore  
 subiectes for p[ro]vision and gathering in of haruest and other their necessa-  
 ry busines & liuings, in that season of the yere most expedient to be exercised.  
 The kynges most royal maiestee, hauing especial respect as wel to the helth  
 as to the welth of his people, by the assent of the lordes spiritual and tempo-  
 ral, and the commons in this p[re]sents p[ar]liament assembled, and by the au-  
 thoritee of the same, ordeyneth enacteth and establisheth, that in the saide  
 Trinitee terme shalbe foure common daies of retourne onely, and not above,  
 that is to say, the first daie of retourne shal be and be called In crastino sancte  
 Trinitatis, the seconde daie of retourne of the same terme shalbe and be called,  
 In octabis sancte Trinitatis, the thirde daie of retourne of the same terme shal  
 be and be called, In quindena sancte Trinitatis, and the fourth daie of retourne  
 of the same terme shal be and be called, A die sancte trinitatis in tres septima-  
 nas. And that the same daies of retourne shalbe obserued and kept in al our  
 soueraigne lord the kynges high courtes of record, hereafter to be holden  
 at wellminster, or other place or places, at the assignement appointment or  
 agreement of our saide soueraigne lord, his heires, or successours: And that  
 from or after the feast of saint Michael the archangel next comyng, there  
 shall not be, nor be called any daies of retourne, In crastino sancti Ioannis Bap-  
 tiste, Octabis sancti Ioannis Baptiste, nor Quindena sancti Ioannis Baptiste, nor  
 any of them.

¶ And be it further enacted by thaurthoritee abovesaid, that the said terme  
 of the holy Trinitee shal p[er]cey for ever, from the said feast of saint Micha-  
 ell tharchangel next comyng, begyn the mondaie nexte after Trinitee son-  
 daie, whan so ever it shall happen to fall, for the keepyng of the shoppes, p[ro]-  
 cesses, retournes, and other ceremonies heretofore used and kept, in like maner  
 and forme, as in times past hath ben used to be done in the daie of retourne  
 commonly called, In octabis sancte trinitatis. And that the full terme of the  
 said Trinitee terme shal p[er]cey for ever, begin and take his commencement  
 the friday next after Corpus Christi day, in such and like maner and forme  
 to al purposes, intentes, and respectes, as heretofore hath ben used the wed-  
 nesday next after Corpus Christi daie. And that fro and after the saide feast  
 of saint Michael tharchangel next comyng, the said second and third daies  
 of retourne called, Octabis sancte trinitatis, and Quindena sancte Trinitatis,  
 shall take their commencement and begyn, as in times past hath bene used.  
 And that the said fourth daie called A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas,  
 shall take his commencement and begyn, from the saide Trinitee sonday in  
 to thre weekes than next folowynge, and shall haue his retourne with the  
 fourth daie, as is accustomed in other lyke daies of retourne.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritee abovesayde, that if after the  
 saide feast of saint Michael tharchangel next comyng, any writ in any  
 real action come in, or be retournable into any of our said soueraigne lord the  
 kynges

kynges courtes, In octabis sancti Hillarii, than date shall be geuen in crastino sancte Trinitatis, If the quinden sancti Hillarii, in octabis sancte Trinitatis, If In crastino Purificationis beate Marie, In quinden sancte Trinitatis, If In octabis Purificationis beate Marie, than A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas. And if after the same feast of saint Michael tharchangel, any writ or writ of dower come into any of our soueraine lordes the kynges courtes, retournable In crastino sancte Trinitatis, than date shall be geuen in crastino ieiunium, & In octabis sancte Trinitatis, in crastino sancti martini, If In quinden sancte Trinitatis, in octabis sancte Martini. If A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, in quinden sancti Martini.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that if after the feast of saint Michael tharchangel next coming any writ of dower come into any of our soueraine lordes the kynges courtes, it be retournable In quinden Pasche than date shall be geuen In crastino sancte trinitatis, If A die Pasche in tres septimanas, In octabis sancte Trinitatis, If A die Pasche in vnum mensem, In quinden sancte Trinitatis, If A die Pasche in quinq septimanas, or In crastino ascensionis domini, than date shall be geuen into the date of A die sancte Trinitatis, in tres septimanas. And if after the same feast of st. Michael tharchangel next coming any writ of dower come into any of our said soueraine lordes the kynges courtes of recoorde In crastino sancte trinitatis, than date shall be geuen in octabis sancti Michaelis, If in octabis sancte Trinitatis, in quinden sancti Michaelis, If in quinden sancte Trinitatis, A die sancti Michaelis in tres septimanas, If A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, A die sancti Michaelis in vnum mensem, or otherwise as is appointed limited and declared by the statute of Warlebygge in the .xiii. chapitre thereof made and provided.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that al common writtes and processees as well personall as mixt, which shal fortune to be retournable in the said Trinitie terme shall haue and bepe the said retournes of Crastino sancte Trinitatis, Octabis sancte Trinitatis, Quinden sancte Trinitatis and A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, or any one of them.

Provided alwaie and it is furthes enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that in suche and lyke cases and processees and speciall dates haue ben vsed to be appointed assigned and geuen for the returning of writtes and processees, it shall be lawfull to the iustices of every of the kynges said courtes of recoorde for the tyme beyng, in all the processees by them awarded, to assigne and appoint speciall dates of retournes, as by their discretions shal be thought convenient.

Provided also and be it further enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that the dates in assise of darraigne presentment, and in plea of Quare impedit, limited and appointed by the statute of Warlebygge, and also the dates to bee geuen in attainte limited in the statute made in the fyfte yere of the reigne of the noble kyng Edward the thirde, beyng not contrarious to the tenour of this acte, shal be holden firme and stable, and shall stand in theyr full force and effecte.



considered in the said parliament, that where in the parliament begun at London, the thirde date of Novembre, the xii. yere of your moste gracious reigne, and from thence adorne to weith, and there holden and continued by divers promogacions, unto the thirde date of novembre in the: cxvi. yere of your moste noble reigne, it was enacted by the auctoritee of the same parliament amonge other thynges, that your maiestee, your heires and successours, kynges of this realme, for more augmentation and maintenance of the royall estate of your imperiall crowne and dignitee of suppreme heade of the church of Englands, should petylly have take petylly and emote, united and knytte to your imperiall crowne for ever, one petylly cent or pension, amountynge to the value of the tenth parte of al the reuenues, rentes, fermes, tithes, offerings, emolumentes, & of all other profits as well called spirituall as temporal, than apperteyning or belonging, or that hereafter shuld belonge to any archbischop, bishop, abbacy, monastery, priory, archdeaconry, deanry, hospitall, college, house collegiate, pseynde, cathedral church, collegiate church, conventuall church, personage, vicarage, chauntery, free chapell, and other benefice or promotion spirituall, of what name, nature, or qualitee so ever they than were within any dyocesse of this your realme, or in wales: the saide pension or annuall cent to be petylly paid for ever to your maiestee, your heires and successours kynges of this realme, at the feaste of the natiuite of our lord God, as the in said acte more plainly apereth. And furthermoze it was enacted by the said auctoritee in the same parliament, that after a certificat made into your Eschequer, and take set in suche maner and forme as by the saide act is limited every archbishop and bishop than beyng, and after that to be, shuld be charged and chargeable to levy collect and receiue within their propre diocesse, as well in place exempte as not exempte, al such summes of money, wherwith the dignitees, benefices, and other promotions spirituall afore named within their dioceses, chargeable by the saide acte, shuld be set taxed and charged towards the payment of the said petylly pension, and shuld paie and content the said summes of money before the first day of April, to the Tresourer of your chamber for the tyme beyng, or to any other person or persons, whom it shoulde please your highnesse to appointe to receiue the same: and that the Tresourer, Chauncellour, Chamberlaine, and Barons of your Eschequer, shuld cause petylly procelle to be made by their discrecions for none payment of the said pension and petylly cent, as by the said act amonge other thynges moze at large apereth. And for as muche as sins the making of the saide acte, all and synngular abbacies, priories, monasteries, and other religious



houses

houses, whiche than were conventuall, bene clerely dissolved and comen to your highnes by auctorite of parliament, and other wise by your lawes, whereby the saide yearly rentes and pensions, whiche before that tyme were of them severally to be paid, be nowe not payable or lentable: And also that the saide archbishops and bishops, upon certificate made into the saide eschequer, by reason of the saide acte made in the said .xxvi. yere of your reigne, bene charged and chargeable with the saide yearly rentes or pensions of the tenth or tithe and many persons, whiche were certified in to your saide eschequer by the commissioners assigned to take and craile the said spiritual dignities and promotions, to have perpetuals and chanteries, and other salaries, where never any such charge or perpetual salary was founded or ordained, many chanteries and other perpetuals spiritual than being in esse, bene then clerely dissolved and extincted: And also many prebendes personages and vicaries bene double certified by the saide commissioners, and some certified to bene in places where none suche be in verum natura, and some by wronge names or otherwise mystified, and also some partes of the profits and emolumentes, which dyd than belonge to some dignities personages vicarages cathedrall churches, and collegiat churches, as in priories sinodales oblations and indulgences pardons and other profits, be nowe decayed and diminished by sundry meanes, and many chanteries and other small promotions spiritual, bene then clerely decayed and extinguished, and no pursues thereon abyding. And also sith the making of the said acte, made in the said .xxvi. yere, there have ben assurances made to your majestie by some of the saide archbishops and bishops of parcelles of their possessions, charged with the saide rente or pension, and parcell of the saide possessions charged with the paiement of the saide yearly rente or pension, ben comen to your handes by other laful meanes. By reason wherof, and of many other causes doubtes and ambiguities, whiche doe daily rise concerninge the premises, the saide collectors can not leavy the saide yearly rentes or pensions, concerning many promotions or profits spiritual, certified in your saide Eschequer by the saide Commissioners, and yet that not withstanding, the said Archbishops and Bishops, for lacke of sufficient warrant and auctorite to the barons of your saide Eschequer, for their discharge in that behalfe, ben greatly prolonged and letted in payinge of their accomptes in your saide eschequer of the saide annuall rente or pension, and put to great costes and charges, to their great inquietnesse, charges, losses, and troubles, where they have nothinge allowed them, or any of their officers, for the collectyng, leuyng, gathering or payng of the saide annuall rentes or pensions, to the use of your highnesse. It maie therfore please your highnesse, by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, that it maie be enacted by thiauctorite aforesaid that if the said archbishops and bishops, or any of them, their deputies or other accomptantes or any of them, that nowe be



or hereafter shall be chargeable with the collection of the saide annuall  
 rent or pencion, or of any parte or portion thereof, sue and allege by the othe  
 of any of the saide archbishops bishops or other accomptantes, or  
 any other person or persons auctorised to accompte for any of them, before  
 the Treasourer Chauncellour and barons of your Eschequer, or before the  
 moze parte of them, or before suche other persons, as it shall please the kyn-  
 ges highnes to apointe to here the same accompt, that thei or any of them  
 for any of the causes abovesaide, or for any other sufficiente cause or mat-  
 tier by any of them to bee alleged, can not or maye not in any wyse lawfully  
 leuee suche particuler summe or summes of money of the saide annuall rent  
 or pencion, as thei or any of them, now be or hereafter shall be chargeable  
 and charged with, and no matter apparat there shewed to the contrary for  
 your highnesse by any of your sergeauntes at the lawe, or by your attour-  
 ney generall for the tyme beinge, or by any other for your maiestee: that  
 than your saide Treasourer Chauncellour and Barons, or the moze  
 parte of them, or such other persones as shall be appointed by the kynges  
 highnes shall by vertue and auctoritee of this act, have full power and au-  
 thoritee by their discrecions to excepte and allow that allegacion, and ther-  
 bypon therof to discharge the accomptantes, or elles by their discreacions  
 to directe the kynges writte vnto any of the kynges courtes, for to certifie  
 vnto thein the trewe therof. And therbypon the saide Treasourer, Chan-  
 cellour, and Barons, or the moze parte of them, or suche persones as shall  
 bee therunto appointed by the kynges highnesse further to here and exa-  
 myne the same matter and cause by witnesse and depositions of suche as  
 can enfourme the couste, or the saide other persones as shall be therunto  
 appointed by the kynges highnesse of the trewe therof, or by any other  
 waies and meanes that thei can best devise: And if neede requyre, to  
 awarde commissions by their discrecions to certaine indifferent persones  
 in euery suche dycesse, where any suche matter or cause shall bee alleged,  
 without any charge of wyng or takinge for the makinge of the same com-  
 missions so to bee awarded: whiche saide commissioners shall and maye  
 by vertue of their commissions, haue full power and auctoritee to examyne  
 the same matter and cause so alleged by any of the saide bishops or  
 other accomptantes for them, and in their discharge by the othes of suche  
 persones as shall haue perfecte notife therof, or otherwyse, and therupon  
 to make certificac therof to the saide treasourer chauncellour and barons,  
 or to the moze parte of them in the said Eschequer, or to such other persons  
 as therunto shall be appointed by the kynges highnesse. And bypon cer-  
 tificac so made of the saide matter, or if by any other matter or certificac  
 it shall appere to the saide Treasourer Chauncellour and Barons, or to  
 the moze parte of them, or to suche other persones as therunto shall be ap-  
 pointed by the kynges highnes, that the said matter, and the allegacions  
 therof, be good and trewe: than the saide treasourer chauncellour and ba-  
 rons or the moze parte of them, or the saide suche other persones as ther-  
 unto

unto shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, therupon to make a view and sufficient deduction allowance determination and discharge to any of the saide archbishops bishops and other accomptantes, and to every of them, of and for the same, without further suite or dally, and the same allowance and discharge, to cause to be entered in that countre, there to remaine of record, as by their discretions shall be thought expedient from tyme to tyme, without further suite charge or other impeachment of any of the saide archbishops bishops or other accomptantes or any of them, or any of the successors or executors of any of them in that behalf.

¶ And that it shalbe further enacted by the aforesaid articles, that in case it be hereafter certified by commission or other wise by sufficient and probable witness, had and founde before the saide treasurer chancellour and barons, or before the more parte of them, or before suche other persones as therunto shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, that any benefice chantery hospitall or other ecclesiasticall promotion is omitted and not specified or not certified by or in the saide originall or former certificate: That then upon due proofe, information, knowledge, or certifiens therof by any of the saide archbishops or bishops, or otherwise made or declared before the sayd treasurer chancellour and barons, or before the more parte of them, or before suche other persones as therunto shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, of any summe or summes of money contraryng the premises so omitted, and not charged for lacke of knowledge or certifiens therof, wherof the kyng ought to be answered: The said treasurer chancellour and barons or the more parte of them, or suche other persones as therunto shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, shall make a sufficient entre thereof, to be annexed to and with the saide originall of the same tenth, and thereupon to charge the saide accomptantes, to make lew and answer therof truly from hencefoorth, so that the kynges highnes may be truly answered therof, from tyme to tyme, accordyng to his lawfull title in that behalf.

¶ The Subsidie of the clergie of the prouince of Cantuarie. Cap. xiiij.



Where the prelates and clergie of the prouince of Cantuarie, haue leuyngly and lybically for certayne consyderacions, given and granted to the kynges maiestee a subsidie of four shyllynges of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all and singular their spiritual promotions within the same prouince, duringe the terme of two yeres, now nexte ensuyng, in certayne maner and fourme, with diuers exceptions and prouisions specified and conteyned in a certayne instrument by them therof made and deliuered vnto the kynges highnes, vnder the seale of the archbishoppe of Cantuarie, as in the same instrumente exhibited in this present parliament more plainly doth appere. The tenour wherof, ensueth in these wordes.

¶ The



**T**he prelates and clergy of the province of Canterbury challenge to remembrance not only the great liberties and freedoms that they have by their dispensation from the yoke and bondage of the bishop's power of the bishop of Rome, which by the most gracious goodness and bountie hath done of our most dread and naturall soueraine lord the kinges majesty, in most laudably and righteously clerely vanquished and extinguished out of this realme: And that therefore the bishop of Rome can not lawfully most maliciously to imagine, howe to procure for his priores to take parte with hym to revenge his same most painful and longfull quarrels: but also the great excessive and crestfallen charges, which the kinges highnes hath by reason thereof bene at and is daily and most continually be at heretofore, in makinge of banners, block-shoules, and other divers fortresses, for the defence and succour of this his realme, and his most lovinge subjectes in the same: haue of their owne more lovinge remember and good will, given and granted, and by these presents be given and graunte unto the kinges majesty a subsidy towards his said charges in manner and forme followinge, that is to say: that every Archibishop bishop drave archdeacon prebendary priore master of college master of hospital peris vicar chanter pite and other governours and curys of them, and every other person and persons, of what so ever name or degree be or they be, enjoying any spiritual promotion, or other temporall possessions to the same spiritual promotions annexed, have not decided or separated by acte of parliament or otherwise from the possession of the clergy, shall paye to the kinges highnes for every pounce that he waite yearly spende by reason of the laide spiritual promotion the summe of four shylinges sterl. And for the true and certaine knowledge of the verie values of the laide promotions and every of them, wherof the payment shulde be made, the rectification valuation and estimation all ready made and certified in the exchequer for the paiement of the perpetuall dyne concerninge all suche promotions as yet remaine in possession of the clergy, or any other not yet decided by acte of parliament or otherwise as aforesaide, shall be folowed and observed without makinge any newe valuation rectification or estimation, other than in the laide certificate is comprehended.

**C**onsented alwaies that for as muche as the tenth parte of the laide valuation and tax certified in the exchequer, is yearly payde to the kinges highnes for the perpetuall dyne, in as muche equallity only newe partes to the incumbent clere: this subsidy of four shylinges of the pounce, shall be underhande of the laide, of partes and no more.

**C**onsented also that no person payeing first frutes, shalbe charged with any parte of this subsidy during the first year of that his promotion.

**T**he laide prelates and clergy also graunte, that this subsidy of four shylinges of the pounce of the verie clere value of every promotion taxed as afores, shall be payde to the kinges majesty within two years next ensuing the date hereof, at the respecte of his exchequer, or within any other places

tes where it shall please the kynges highnes to appoint, that is to saye the myllengages of every pounde at suche daies and tyme of the yere as the perpetuall dyne is now by tenour of the acte of parliament ordered to be contented and paid.

**C**The saide prelates and clergy also graunte, that every priest having a pension by reason of the dissolution of any of the late monasteries colleges or hospitalles, or any other incorporation within the said province of Canterbury, shall by the said pater to the kynges highnes four myllengages of every pounde of their saide pensions within the said two yeres. And that for the sure payement thereof, a deduction and retencion of the saide . xiiij . s . be made in the handes of the pater of the saide pension after the proportion of . ii . s . of the pounde, eche of the said . ii . yeres to be deducted and paid to the kynges use at suche time and to such persons as the subsidie of . viij . s . shall be paid unto.

**C**The said prelates and clergy further graunt, that every priest receiving annuall stipendie, being no perpetuall within the said province, shall paye to the kynges graces xli . s . viij . d . in eche of the said . ii . yeres, at the same daies, and under the same penalties as the rest of the clergy doe paye for their promotions.

**C**The saide prelates and clergy also graunt, that every archbishop and bishop, and the sea being baron every dean and chapter of that sea shalbe collectors of this subsidie within their propre diocesses; & shall have full power and auctorite by the kynges maiestie & the parliament, to use all suche waies means and poyntes as be prescribed in the acte of perpetuall dyne for the collecting and levying of the same, and that account thereof before the barons in the kynges chesquer, or in such other place as it shall please the kynges highnes to appointe, in such tyme and after such forme only as the saide archbishop and bishops be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall dyne: whereby is ment, howe the lacke and default of payment of and for any particular promotion shall only charge the incumbent, and suche as be bounde to paye the same, and that upon such paynes as be provided in that acte of perpetuall dyne, against them that make defaulte in that behalfe. And that the archbishop or bishop or deane and chapter gatheringe that they can receive, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them received, be discharged by the certificat made in such forme and facion as in the acte of perpetuall dyne limited and prescribed. And vi . s . of every pounde, wherwith the collector shalbe charged in his prompt clerke, to be paid into the said receipt, or in such other place as shall please the kynges highnes to appointe, shall be allowed to the same collector in his saide accounte of the same, for the charges of collection postage and conveying and paying of the saide subsidie.

**C**Provided alwaies that this subsidie shall not be demanded nor levied out of any benefice or college scholr or for within the universities of Oxenford or Cambridge, or of any benefice or other tithings into any college of Oxenford



Ofenford or Cambridge, united and appropriated, nor of the colleges of Eton  
or Wendesore, nor of the college of Wyndesore founded by William with-  
out some time by the king of Winchester, nor of any church or benefice or other  
revenues to the said colleges or to any of them annexed appropriated or  
otherwise appertaining.

It is ordained always and be it enacted, that no spiritual promotion, or  
any lands or revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this grant  
or acts of the province of Canterbury, shall be charged or make contribu-  
tion to any subsidy or other subsidy granted to the kinges highnesse of  
the late see in the session of this present parliament, or hereafter to be made  
during the terme of the said two yeres.

For certayne causes and considerations concerning the trewe and speedy  
collection and payment of the same subsidy to be had. Be it enacted by the  
kinges highnesse, by the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and of  
the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritee of  
the same, that the said greefe and graunt, and every matter sum of money  
clause and sentence in the said instrumente contained, be ratified establi-  
shed and confirmed by auctoritee aforesaid.

And furthermoze be it enacted by the auctoritee of this present parlia-  
ment, that every person that shall be appointed to the collection and gather-  
ing of the said subsidy, shall have full power and auctoritee to levy and  
perceive the same subsidy by auctoritee of censures of the church, or by  
distres upon the possession of the tenement or owners of the lands and tene-  
mentes chargeable by this act to the payment of any summe or summes of  
money, or otherwise by the discretion of the collectors thereof. And that no  
replew prohibition or superseas shall be allowed or obeyed for any per-  
son or persons making default of payment of the said subsidy, contrary  
to the tenor of the grant thereof, untill such tyme as they have truly sa-  
tisfied and contented all such parte and porcion, as to them in that behalfe  
appertaineth. And that in every such fermour or fermours, that shall here-  
after fortune to be charged to, and with the payment for any parte of the  
said subsidy, shall by the auctoritee aforesaid, be allowed and certaine in  
his handes as muche in his yearly ferme and rent, as the summe whiche  
he shall fortune to paye for his lands or lesse, shall extend and amount un-  
to, any such tyme convenient hande or other thinge had or made to the con-  
trary in any wise notwithstanding. And for the leuyng of the said sub-  
sidie of .iiii. s. of the pounce, and for the yearly pensions whiche any priest  
or other persons or persons, whiche heretofore have bene religious or ca-  
nonical religious persons, do or shall receive at the court of the Archbys-  
hopps, the chancellours of the same court, for the tyme being, shall pre-  
sently during the said two yeres, detaine or receive in his handes, or cause  
to be detained or received in the handes of other the officers and ministers  
of the same court, to the kinges use, for every pounce of the same pen-  
sion two shyllings, and it shall well and truly paye or cause to be paid

in the saide Elchequer, or elles where the kynges hyghnes, shal appointe, without any delay or charge to be made or suerred in that behalf.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that every other person or persons, whiche paie or be chargeable to paie any pecerly rent pension or pensions, to any priest, or other person or persons, which heretofore have ben religious or taken for religious persons, chargeable to the paiement of the saide subsidie, that every suche person and persons, which do so paie, or hereafter shal pay any of the said pecerly rentes pension or pensions, shal not onely during the said two yeres, retain in his handes pecerly to the kynges vse for every pounce of the same pecerly rentes pension or pensions, two shyllinges, and the same well and treuly paie or cause to be paid pecerly duringe the same two yeres, unto the ordinary, of the same dioces, or to the collectour of the saide subsidie there to the kynges vse, but also shal pecerly during the same two yeres, before the feast of the Purification of our blessed lady, certifie vnder his or their seale or seales unto the saide Elchequer, or els where it shal please the kynges maiestee to appoint, the names and surnames of all and singular suche priestes or other persons religious, or heretofore taken for religious persons, as is aforesaide, and the true pecerly rentes or pensions, whiche they or any of them be intitled to have or receive pecerly as is aforesaide. And that the chauncellour for the time being of the kynges court of Augmentacions of the reuenues of the kynges Crowne, shal lyke wyse pecerly during the saide two yeres, before the saide feast of the Purification of our lady the virgin, certifie vnder the seale of the same court, not onely the names and surnames of all and singular priestes, and other persons, chargeable for their saide severall rentes and pecerly pensions to the paiement of the said subsidie in the saide Elchequer, or els where it shal please the kynges maiestee to appoint, but also the true and iust pecerly summe and summes of the same pecerly rentes and pensions, with the names and surnames of the persons chargeable to the paiement thereof. And that the archbishop and bishoppe of every diocese within the saide prouince of Canturbury, shal pecerly during the said two yeres, before the saide feast of the Purification of our lady the virgin, certifie vnder his seale into the saide Elchequer, or els where it shal please the kyng to appoint, the names and surnames of all and singular stipendarie priestes, being within any of the dioceses, chargeable to the paiement of the saide subsidie, as is aforesaide: And also the names and surnames of every suche person and persons, with whom he or they do dwell and take any stipende or wages.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that every suche person or persons, whiche within the saide two yeres, shal geve and paie any stipende or wages to any suche priestes, as is aforesaide, shal for the insufficiency or default of every of the same priest or priestes, being in service and wages with him, at the feast of the natiuitee of our Lorde, be charged and chargeable to & with the paiement of. vi. s. and. viii. d. for the same yere.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that the said arch-  
6
byshop



byshop byshops and al other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said subsidie of foure shyllinges the pound, within the said prouince of Canterbury, shall haue upon every paiement therof made in the kynges eschequer, or elles where the kynges maiestee shall appoynce, a sufficient acquitance in wrytyng of suche person or persons as the kynges maiestee shall appoyncte for the receipt therof: The same acquitance witnessling the receipt of as muche of the same summe of the same subsidy, as shalbe by any of them so receiued, and every suche acquitance in wrytyng sealed and subscribed with the name or names of every suche person or persons, that so by the kynges appoynctment shall receiue any of the saide summes of money, shalbe as good and effectual in the law, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if it were made by acte of parliament. And that every person and persons, which shall haue and receiue any such acquitance, shall pay but onely. vi. d. for every of the same acquitances.

¶ Be it also enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide, that all and every grant and grauntes of all and every summe and summes of money, whiche hereafter shalbe graunted to the kynges highnes by the clergy of the prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength force and effect in all thinges, as the aforesaide graunte made by the saide prouince of Caunterbury, and shall be taxed certified collected gathered and leuiued according to the tenour forme and effecte of this ptesente acte of parlyamente to all intentes constructions and purposes, and in suche maner as thoughe it were specially plainly and particularly expressed and reheried in this present act by expresse woordes termes and sentences in their seuerall natures and kyndes.

*An acte concerning the taxys and paymes of the hospitall of saint Johns of Ierusalem in Englonde and Irelande to be hereafter in the kynges handes and disposicion. Cap. xxiii.*

**T**he lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this ptesente parlyament assembled, hauing credible knowlage that diuerse and sundry the kynges subiectes called the knightes of Rhodes otherwise called knightes of saint Johns otherwise called friers of the religion of saint John of Ierusalem in Englonde, and of a lyke house beyng in Irelande, abydyng in the parters of beyonde the sea, and hauing as well out of this realme, as out of Irelande and other the kynges dominions, receiue great summes of money for maintenance of their surgyes: haue vnnaturally, and contrary to the dutie of their allegiaunces, sustayned and maintained the vsurped power and auctoritee of the byshop of Rome, lately used and practised within this realme, and other the kynges dominions, and haue not onely adhered them selues to the saide byshop, being common enemy to the kyng our soueraine lord, and to this his realme, buttruely byholding, knowlagyng, and affirmyng maliciously and traiterously, the same byshop to be supreme & chiefe head of Christes church by gods holy worde, entenyng thereby to subuert and ouerthrow the good and godly lawes and statutes of this realme. their  
naturall

natural countrey made and grounded by auctorite of holy church, by the  
 most excellent wisdom, policy, and goodness of the kynges maiestie, with  
 the whol assent and content of the realme, for the abolishing of all ungodly  
 and hereticall opinions of the said usurped power and auctorite, but also have be-  
 famed and claundersed as well the kynges maiestie, as the noble men, pre-  
 lates, and other the kynges counsaill and counsaillors, subjects of this realme, for  
 their good and godly proceeding in that behalf, have thereby deeply per-  
 turbed and considered, that like as it is and was a most godly act of the kynges  
 most excellent maiestie, and the said noble men prelates and commons of  
 this realme, to drive to expulse and abolish not only from this realme, but  
 also from other the kynges dominions, the said usurped power and aucto-  
 rite of the bishop of Rome, and also the hypocritische and superstitious reli-  
 gions in this realme, and other the kynges dominions, being his enemies  
 and adherentes, having their original creation and foundation by the said  
 usurped auctorite, by expulsiōg wherof goddes holy temple necessary for  
 increase of vertue and saluation of charyte soules, is not only purely and  
 sincerely quashed and set forth, but also the exorbitant actions of innume-  
 rable summes of money, greatly exhorted out of this realme, and of other  
 the kynges dominions, by the colour of the said usurped auctorite, is remo-  
 ued and taken away, to the great increase of the wealth and commodity of the kynges  
 loving subjects, so like manner of right it shoulde be most dangerous to  
 be suffered or permitted within this realme, or in any other the kynges do-  
 minions, any religion being sparker leaver and impet of the said roots of  
 iniquitee: considering also, that the ylle of Rhodes, wherby the said reli-  
 gion take their olde name and foundation, is supplied by the turke: And  
 that it were and is muche better, that the possessions in this realme, and in  
 other the kynges dominions, appertaining to the said religion, shoulde ra-  
 ther be employed and spent within this realme and in other the kynges do-  
 minions, for the defence and service of the same, than converted to a among  
 such unnatural subjects, whiche have declined not only from their natu-  
 rall dutie of obedience, that they ought to beare unto the kynges their soue-  
 rain lordes, but also from the good lawes and statutes of this realme they  
 naturall countrey, daily being and attempting privately and craftily at that  
 they can, to subvert the good and godly policy, in the which thanks be to  
 god and to our most happy soueraine lordes, this realme and other the kynges  
 dominions now stand in. In consideration wherof the said lordes spiri-  
 tual and temporal and the commons in this present parliament assembled,  
 most humbly beseeche the kynges most excellent maiestie that it may be enac-  
 ted by his highnes, and by assent of the lordes spiritual and temporal  
 and the commons in this present parliament assembled, that the corpora-  
 cion of the said religion, as well within this realme, as within the kynges do-  
 minions or lands of Britaunde, by what so ever name or names that be found  
 incorporated or known, shalbe utterly dissolved and made to alen-  
 te and purposes. And that sic William mellen knyght knight bepage pi-



one of the saide religion within this realme of England, shall not be named or called from hence forth priour of sainte Johnes of Ierusalem in England, but shalbe called by his proper name of William Weston knight with out further addition touching the saide religion. And that y<sup>e</sup> same John Hauison knight, now being priour of Kilmaynam in Irelande, shall not be called or named from hence forth the priour of Kilmaynam in Irelande, but only by his proper name of John Hauison knight, without further addition touching the saide religion, nor that any of the brethren or confreates of the said religion in this realme of Englande, and lande of Irelande, shalbe called knights of the Rhodes nor knights of saint Johns, but shalbe called by their owne proper christen names and surnames of their parentes, without any other additions touching the saide religion.

¶ And be it furthermore enacted by auctorite of this present parliament, that if the saide William Weston, or any of his brethren or confreates of the hospitall or house of saint John of Ierusalem in England, now abiding and dwelling within this realme of Englande, or any other person or persons, being members professed of or in the saide hospitall, now dwelling within the saide realme, at any tyme after the laste date of July nexte cominge, do use or weare within this realme, or elles where, in or upon any apparell of their bodies, any signe marke or token heretofore used and accustomed, or hereafter to be devised for the knowlage of the said religion, or make any congregacions chapters or assemblies touching the same religion, or mainteine supporte use or defende any liberties franchises or privileges heretofore graunted to the saide religion, by auctorite of the bishop of Rome, or of the sea of the same: that than every of them so offendynge, shall incurre and renne into the peines forfeitures and penalties orbed and provided by the statute of provision and premunire, made in the xvi. yere of kyng Rycharde the seconde. And if the saide John Hauison knight, or any his brethren or confreates of the saide hospitall or house of Kilmaynam in Irelande, or any other person or persons, being members professed of or in the saide hospitall of Kilmaynam, now abiding and dwelling within the saide lande of Irelande, at any tyme after the laste date of September nexte cominge, do use or weare within this realme, or within the saide lande of Irelande, or els where in or upon any apparell of their bodies, any signe marke or token heretofore used and accustomed, or hereafter to be devised for the knowlage of the same religion, or make any congregacions chapters or assemblies touchinge the same religion, or mainteine supporte use or defende any manner of liberties franchises or privileges heretofore graunted to the same by auctorite of the bishop of Rome, or of the sea of the same: That than every of them so offendynge, shall incurre and renne into the peynes forfeitures and penalties, orbed and provided by the saide statute of provision and premunire, made in the saide xvi. yere of kyng Rycharde the seconde.

¶ And be it likewise enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that if any the knights

of confreces of the saide religion, beyng the kynges naturall subiectes, whiche now inhabite abyde and dwell out of any the kynges dominions, at any tyme after the laste daie of februarye next comyng, do offende in any of the articles or offences here above rehearsed: that the curie of them so offendyng shall incurre and cense into the paynes forfeytures and penalties here above remembred.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorites aforesaide, that the kynges maiestee his heires and successours, shall have and enioie all that hospitall mansion house, church, & al other houses edificacions buildings and gardens to the same belongyng, beyng here to the citee of London in the countie of Midd, called the house of sainte Iohnes of Jerusalem in Englande, and also all that hospitall church and house of hylmanham in the lande of Irelande, and all and singular castels, honours, manours, meases, landes, tenementes, rentes, revenues, services, woodes, medowes, pastures, parkes, warrennes, libertees, franchises, privileges, personages, robes, pensions, portions, knightes fees, advowsons, commanderies, preceptories, contributions, responsions, rentes, titles, entrees, conditions, covenantes, and al other possessions and hereditamentes, of what natures names, or qualites, so ever they bee, and where so ever they be or be within this realme of Englande, or within the lande of Irelande, or elles where within any the kynges dominions, whiche appertained or belonged to the saide religion, or to the priours maiestees or gouernours knightes or other ministers professed of or in the same, by the pretence or in the right of the said religion: And all and singular goodes cattelles bettes arreyages of rentes and fermes, and al other thinges reall and personall, what so ever they be, wherof or wherunto any of the saide priours byetherne or confreces, or persones professed in the saide religion, can have nor claime any particular proprietee to their owne propre vse, by the rules and statutes of the saide religion: To have and to holde the premises and surty of them, to our saide soveraigne lord, and to his heires and successours for ever, to vse and employe by his mooste excellent wisdom and discretion, at his owne free wyll and pleasure. And that his highnesse shall be demed and adjudged in the reall and actual possession of the premises, by vertue and auctoritee of this present acte sauyng to al persons and bodies politike, their heires and successours, and the heires and successours of every of them, other than the said priour of sainte Iohnes of Jerusalem in Englande, and the saide priour of hylmanham, in the Lande of Irelande, and the byethers or Confreces of entrie of them, and the successours of every of them, and all and every other persone or persones of the saide religion, and their successours, and entrie of them, and the successours of every of them, all suche right title, interest, possession, leases grauntes, annuities, fees, offices, corrobies, revenues, rentes, and services rente charges commons tythes tytes entrees actions petitions pensions portions and all other hereditamentes, of what names natures or qualites so ever they bee, whiche they have shoulde or ought to have



had, if this acte had neuer bene had ne made, any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

It is ordeined alwaie, and be it enacted by the auctoritee of this present parlyamente, by the agreement and assent of the kynges moste excellent goodnes, that the saide William Weston, duringe his naturall lyfe, shall haue and enioie to his owne vse out of the premises perely one annuall rente or pension of one thousand poundes, to bee paid to hym, or his assignes at the feast of saint Michael tharchaungell, and the Annunciation of our lady by euen porcions, and also shall haue to his owne vse suche reasonable porcion of the goodes, and cattelles apperteyning to the same religion, as it shall please the kynges maiestee of his moste excellent goodnes, to lymitte and apointe of the same. And that the saide John Houson knight, shall haue and enioie to his owne vse, out of suche possessions as he nowe hath in Englande and Irelande, one annuall pension of fyue hundred markes, to bee paid to hym or to his assignes at the feastes aforesaide by euen porcions, and lyke wyse shall haue to his owne propre vse suche reasonable porcion of the goodes of the saide religion, as shal please the kynges maiestee of his moste excellent goodnes to lymitte and appointe for the same. And that Clement ██████████ being one of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie duringe his naturall lyfe, one annuallte or perely pension of. CC. pounde. And that Thomas Pemberton, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of. lxxx. pounde. And that Giles Russell, an other of the saide confres, shall haue and enioie perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of. C. pounde. And that George Wymer, an other the saide confres, shall haue and enioie perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of one. C. li. And that John Sutton, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely during his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of. CC. li. And that Edward Beilingham, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely during his lyfe natural, one perely pension, of one. C. pounde. And that Edward Browne, an other of the confres of the saide religion shall haue and enioie perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of fyfte pounde. And that Edmund Huse, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely duringe his lyfe natural, one perely pension of one hundred markes. And that Ambrose Cane, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of one. C. markes. And that Thomas Copledyke, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of fyfte pounde. And that Cuthbert Leighton, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely during his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of. lx. pounde. And that Rycharde Broke, an other of the confres of the saide religion, shall haue and enioie perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely

perely pension of. C. markes. And that Henry Doole, an other of the confre-  
res of the saide religion, shall haue and enioy perely duringe his naturall  
lyfe, one perely pension of. CC. markes. And that William Tytel, an other  
of the confreers of the saide religion, shall haue and enioy perely duringe  
his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of. lxx. pounde. And that John Hau-  
ton, an other of the confreers of the saide religyon, shall haue and enioy  
perely duringe his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of. CC. markes. And  
that Anthony Rogers, Oswalde Hallyngeberde, James Hult, Thomas  
Thornell, Arcolas Dupton, Phylipp Babington, Henry Terad, Dunstan  
Audagate, Arcolas Lambert, and Dauid Gonson, beyng confreers pro-  
fessed in the saide religion, and haung at this present tyme no maner of  
certaintie towarde their lyuynge, shall haue and enioy euery of them pe-  
rely, one perely pension of tenne pounde. The saide seuerall perely pen-  
sions to be paid at the feastes of saint Michaell the archaungell, and the  
Annunciacion of our lady, by euen porcions, as is aforesaide. And ouer  
this euery of the saide confreers aboue named and mentioned, shall haue  
to their owne propre vles, suche reasonable porcions of the goodes and  
cattelles beyng in their handes and possessions, apperteyning to the saide  
religyon, as it shall please the kynges maiestie to lymitte and appointe to  
euery of them of the same.

And be it also enacted by thaucozities aforesaide, that if any the kynges  
subiectes, beyng professed in the saide religion, bee negligently forgotten  
or omitted out of this presente acte, for lacke of knowlage of theyr names,  
that yet neuer the lesse euery of them so forgotten, and not nowe presently  
named or remembred, shall haue and enioy suche honest convenient and re-  
sonable perely pension and porcion of gooddes, as shall please the kynges  
maiestie to lymitte and appointe in that behalfe.

Provided alwaies, that none of the said priours or confreers of the saide  
religion, shall haue and enioy any of the pensions aforespecified, excepte  
suche of them as be the kynges trew and faithfull subiectes: Any thyng in  
this acte to the contrary therof not withstanding.

Provided also and be it enacted by the auctorities aforesaide, that John  
Maplesten, other wise called John Mableston clerke, subprior of the saide  
religion of the saide hospital of saint John of Ierusalem in Englade, Wil-  
lyam Ernestede clerke, maister of the temple of London, Walter Lyn-  
sey and John Winter, chappelynes there, and euery of them, shall haue  
perceiue and enioy, duringe their naturall lyues, all suche mansion ho-  
uses, expendes, and wages, and all other profittes of money, in as large  
and ample maner as they or any of them nowe lawfully haue the same, with-  
out let or interrupcion of the kynges our soueraigne lord his heires or suc-  
cessours, or any other his officers or ministers, the saide maister and the  
chappelynes of the temple, doing their duties and seruices there, as they haue  
accustomed to dooe.

And be it further enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that the said William  
Mableston



Weston, and John Raufon, and every of the saide brethren or confreres afoze named, and the saide supprior and the saide maister of the temple, and two chaplens, and every of them, being the kynges trew and faithfull subiectes, vpon their reasonable suites and petitions, shall haue sufficient letters patentes of the saide seuerall perely annuities, pensions, mancions, stipendes and wages, and other profittes of money to them limited by auctoritee of this acte, vnder the kynges great scale, without any fyne or fee to be paid to the kynges vse for the same.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritee afozesaid, that the saide brethren or confreres of the saide religion, and al other obediencers, being members of the saide religion, shalbe acquitted and discharged of their obedience, that they haue bled to beare and geue vnto the saide William Weston, or to the saide John Raufon, or to any other of the saide religion, by the ordinances vsages rules or statutes of the saide religion. And that as well the same William Weston and John Raufon, as the saide brethren or confreres of the saide religion, called knights, as is afozesaid, and every of them beyng the knights subiectes borne in this realme of Englande, or in the lande of Irelande, or elles where within any the kynges dominions shall be ennable to sewe and be sewed by their owne saide propre names and surnames, and haue suche capacitee, and other fredome, libertees, and priuileges to all intentes and purposes, in as large and ample maner, fourme, facion, and condicion as in the fyfte Session of this present parliament was ordeined and enacted for religious persons: Any statutes, ordinances, lawes, customes, vsages, or any other thyng or thynges to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstandinge.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritee afozesaid, that all priuileges of sanctuaries heretofore used or claimed in mansion howses, and other places commonly called sancto Johnes holde, and all other Sanctuaries heretofore used in any place within this realme, or in Irelande, whiche heretofore hath bene belongynge to any of the saide hospitalles, shall stande and be vtterly voyde and of none effecte, for or concerninge any Sanctuary, priuilege of Sanctuarie, there to bee hadde or used. The priuileges of commune Churches and churchyardes, applyed and used to goddes serupce, and buryalles of chrisen people, onely excepted.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritee afozesaid, that al the said manors mefes landes tenementes and all and singular other possessions priuileges libertees franchises and other hereditamentes granted to the kyngs maiestee by this acte, shalbe in the surety rule orde and gouernance of the chancellour, and other ministers and officers of the counte of chaugmentacions of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, in lyke maner fourme facion and condicion, as the possessions of the landes of the abbeyes monasteries or priories supplieed or surrendred bene.

And be it also enacted, by the auctoritee afozesaid, that all and every such person

persones and persones, as be nowe confutes of the saide hospital of hospitalles, and at this present tyme out of this realme, shall before the feast of Penthecoste, whiche shall be in the yere of our lord god, a thousande five hundredth fortye and one, retourne into the same, and here personally presente themselves to the kynges maistee, or to the lord Chauncellour of Englands, the lord Treasourer, the lord President of the kynges counsaile, and the lord Justice seale, or two of them for the tyme beinge at the lesse both knowlageinge them selues to be his highnes true and loyall subiectes, and declaring them selues to be content wyllynge to observe kepe and maintaine all the lawes and statutes of this realme, as good and true subiectes apperteyneth: Whiche the same confutes or confutes, makinge defaulte of such his repaire and presentment as is beforesayde, shall in no wise claime and enioie any penyion by vertue of this act: any thyng in the same contained not withstandyng: Oneleste the persones or persones so makinge defaulte of repaire and apparraunce, can shew and declare them selues to haue bene detained, or by a necessary meane impeached and letted of their will, purpose, and desyre to haue come hether, and to haue accomplyshed the hole contentes of this statute accor- dyngly.

*An acte declaring the dissolution of the kynges pretended marriage with the lady Anne of Cleues. Cap. 25.*



The Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parliament assembled, callinge to their remembrance the manifold detestable conductes intestine battailes, mortalities of people, and dissensions, whiche heretofore haue sprongen and growen in this realme, by occasion of diuerlitee of tytles to the Crowne of the same whiche mooste chiefly gerwe and insurged by doubtes of marriages, and of the incertaintee of the succession of the same: Consyderynge also, that (thanks be to God) all maner tytles bene nowe conioyned, consolodate, vnyted, and vested all onely in the kynges mooste coyall persone, so that his maiestee is and standeth presently a iuste and vndoubted pure and perfecte kyng of this his Realme, againste whom none impedimete or objection can or maie bee by any maner of meanes alledged: and that it apperteyneth to the office and policie of all Cruple bodys of Realmes and countreies, mooste chesely, nexte to their duties to God, to foster and provide for the suretie & certaintee of the succession of their kynges and chiefe gouernours, for as muche as vpon the certaintee therof dependeth their hole common welthe rest peace and tranquillitee: And lately vnderstandyng that great ambyguities doubtes and questions haue bene moued in the marriage solemnised betwene the kynges maiestee and the lady Anne of Cleues, wherby great troubles and inconueniences might hereafter sprynge and growe in this realme, to the imminent danger of the op-  
struction



fruition of the subiects therof, if remedy should not be speedily provided for the same. The temporall lordes and commons haue therefore made these moost humble intercession and petition to the kynges moost royall maiestee, that it might please his highnesse of his accustomed goodnes, to committe the state of his saide marriage, with all the circumstances and dependances therof unto the prelates and clergie of this realme, to be searched examined distilled and determined by them, according to the trewe, iustice, and equitee, in suche wise as shuld stande with goddes pleasure, the kynges honour, and the welthe and tranquillitee of this realme. Whiche moost humble suite and petition his maiestee condiscended and agreed, and therupon by his commission vnder his highnes great seale, committed the examination of his saide marriage to the archebishops of both the prouinces of Canterbury and yorke, and to the prelates and clergie of the same, by authority whereof, the saide archebishops prelates and clergie haue assembled them selfe together in their synode, and after longe examination and consultation in and vpon the valuer and inualiditee of the saide marriage, gaue resolved declared and distilled by great aduise and deliberation, and by their whol comon assent, as by an instrument by them made and exhibited vnto the kynges maiestee, vnder the seales of the saide archebishops, and with the approbacions and testimonies of folowe sundrie notares autentique therunto subscribed, with their sundrie signes moze plainly appereth: The tenour of whiche instrument hereafter fully ensueth in these wordes.

¶ To the moost excellent, moost high and mighty prince, and our soveraigne lord Henry the eight, kyng of Englande and of Fraunce, defendour of the faith, lord of Irelande, & supreme head in earth vnder Christ of the church of England, Thomas & Edwards, by the sufferance of god, archebishops of the prouinces of Canterbury and yorke, with all reuerence honour and due subiection, health and felicitie. Where as your moost excellent maiestee at the instances and requeste of the nobles and commons of your noble realme, hath by your graces letters commissionales, dated the xxix. daie of July, the. xxiij. yere of your reigne, committed vnto vs, and other our brethren, bishops of both prouinces, together with the deanes archdeacons and clergie of the same continually and aparte, that we should by mature deliberacion discourse the cause of matrimonic, which betwene your moost excellent maiestee and the noble lady Anne of Cleues, is many times doubtfull and perplexed: And shoulde furthermore determine what we thought trewe and iuste, and what your maiestee might do in the same, and that we shuld signifie vnto your highnesse in a writinge autentique, what we had doone therein, as in the saide letters is contained moze evidently and at large. We therfore both in our owne name and in the name of our saide brethren the bishops and the clergie, haue thought good to signifie to your moost excellent maiestee, and so signifie by this presentes that we and our said brethren bishops of both prouinces, together with the deanes archdeacons

and

and clergy, assembled by vertue and strengthe of your graces saide letters comissionals, and congregated to make a synode vniuersall of this realme, after we had herbe, examined, weighed, and discussed, suche thynges as haue bene proponen alledged affirmed and proued vnto vs, haue with a common and seuerall assent and consent of al and singular, declared and determined, your maiestee not to be bounde by the saide pretended marriage, which is of it selfe naught and of no force: so as your maiestee, without tarrying for any other iudgement, maie with the auctorities of your church, at your pleasure and arbitre, contract and consummate, matrimonie with any woman, not prohibited by goddes laue to contract with your highnes, the foresaid pretended marriage with the lady Anne not withstanding. And that likewise the saide lady Anne, not withstandinge the pretended marriage with your highnes, which we determine to be no obstacle, maie at hir pleasure contract in matrimonie with any other persone, not forbidden to contract with hir by goddes laue. whiche determination made by vs and the whole clergy, we witnes profite and asseme, like as also they with vs haue witnessed professed, and with subscription of their names, confirmed to be trewe iuste pure and honest, proceeding from the sincere iudgement of our conscience. To the execution of whiche determination, the saide clergy hath with vs moche perfectly wholly and effectually assented and consented, like as we certifiours consent and assent by these presentes.

¶ And the saide lady Anne, beinge aduertised by certayne noble men, of the request of the nobilitie and commons made to the kynges highnes, to committe the examinacion distinction and determination of his graces marriage with the same lady Anne, to the archebishops bishops and clergy, byd then of hir owne free will, assent and consente therunto, and moche discreetly that tyme, hauinge knowlage and clere vnderstandynge of the resolution distinction and determination with the particularities thereof made by the saide archebishops bishops and clergy, hath in presence of certayne noblemen, as the same noble men haue openlie in this court of parliament testified and declared, not onely trewely confessed and knowlaged amonge other circumstances, that she remaineth not carnally knowne of the kynges highnes bodie, but also hath agreed and fully submitted hir selfe to the same determination, as to a thinge purely, trewely, iustly, indifferently, and honourably done distilled and determined by the said archebishops bishops and clergy. And hir saide confession and agreement she hath also signified by a letter subscribed with hir owne hande, whiche letter and instrument hath bene openly red declared and published to the said lordes and commons in this present parliament assembled, in bothe houses of the saide parliament. In consideration wherof the saide lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, moche humbly beseechen the kynges moche royall maiestee, that it maie be asserted declared and enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, as wel for the suretee and certainty of his highnes posteritee and succession as



for the welch quietnes rest and tranquillite of this realme, that the mariage betwene his highnesse and the said lady Anne of Cleves is clerely void and of no force value ne effect. And that his maiestee is at his libertee and pleasure to contract matrimonie and mary with any other woman, not prohibited by the lawe of God to mary with his highnesse. And that the saide Lady Anne, notwithstanding the saide pretended marriage betwene the hynges unclesse and the same lady Anne, at his libertee and pleasure may contract matrimonie and mary with any other person, not prohibited by the lawe of god to mary with his. And that suche mariage, which the kinges maiestee hereafter shal solemnise and consummat with any woman, not prohibited by the lawes of god to mary with his highnesse, and the posteritee and successors procured of suche mariage, shalbe good pure perfect and lawfull, the said pretended mariage, betwene his hyghnes and the saide lady Anne, or any other thing or thynges to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding. And that the saide lady Anne, shal not be named and called within this realme, nor in any other the kinges dominions nor els where, the kinges wife nor Quene of this realme. And that all letters patentes made by his hyghnes vnto the saide lady Anne, in consideration of the saide pretended mariage for his dower and toyntour or otherwyle, be voyde and of none effect.

¶ And be it also enacted by chauctoritee abovesaide, that if any person or persons of what estate degree dignitee or condicion so ever he or they be, after the fyrst daie of September next coming, by wrytyng or unprintyng, or by any other exterie act worde or dede, directly or indirectly, accept or take iudge or beleue the saide pretended mariage, had betwene his maiestee and the saide lady Anne of Cleves, to be good lawfull, or of any effect: Or by wordes wrytyng printyng dede or acte procure or do, or cause to be procured or done, any thyng or thynges, to or for the interrupcion repel or annullacion of this acte, or of any thing therein contained: That than every suche person and persons, of what estate degree or condicion so ever he or they be, and their aidours counsaillours mainteinours and abettours: and every of them, for every such offence before specified, shalbe adinged high traitours, and every such offence shal be adjudged high treason, and the offendours therein their aidours counsellours mainteinours and abettours, and every of them, beyng lawfully convicted of any such offence by presentment verdyte confession or proces, accordyng to the customes and lawes of this realme, shal suffre paynes of death, as in cases of highe treason. And that also every suche offendour, beyng convict as is aforesaide, shal lose and forsaite to his highnes, and to his heires and successors hynges of this realme, all such manors landes tenementes rentes reuerfions annuities and hereditamentes, whiche they had in possession as owners, or were sole leased of by or in any right tyle or meanes, or any other person or persons had to their use of any estate of inheritance at the daie of suche treasons and offences by them committed and doene: And shal also lose and forsaite to his hyghnes, and to his saide heires, as wel all maner suche estate of freholdes and interest for

perce

petes of landes and tenementes, as all other goodes cattalles and depres whiche they had at the tyme of their conuiction or attender of any such offence. Saving alwaies to every such person and persons and bodies politique and their heires assignes and successours, and to the heires and successours of every of them, other than such persons as shall be so convicted and attainted, and their heires and successours, or other claiming to their blys, all such right title life interest possession convention rentes fees offices annuities and commons, whiche they or any of them shall have in or upon any such manors landes tenementes rentes annuities or hereditamentes that shal so happen to be lost and forsaite by reason of any conuiction or attender for any the treasons and offences above rehearsed, at the tyme of the saide treasons and offences committed, or at any tyme after.

And be it also enacted by auctorite of this present parliament, that all and singular the kynges lounge subiectes, which have spoken done practised committed attempted or procured to be done or attempted directly or indirectly, by wordes writings printings or any extior act or actes, any thing or thinges what so ever it be, against the marriage solemnised betwene the kynges maiestie and the said lady Anne, or for the setting forth or preferment of the dissolution thereof, or against the person of the said lady Anne, or his estate or dignitee, which she pretendeth by reason of the said marriage, or have done any thing or thinges act or actes, or spoken written or imprinted any wordes, or procured to be done any thing or thinges act or actes or any wordes to be spoken written or imprinted contrary or against the saide marriage, or any dependences thereof, whiche mought be taken deemed or interpreted for treason or misprision of treason by any construction, by vertue of any statutes of this realme heretofore made, shalbe frely and cleerly pardoned discharged and releafed by auctorite of this acte of all those and such treasons or misprisions of treasons above mentioned. And that none of his saide lounge subiectes for any of the said treasons or misprision of treason above mentioned or specified, shal hereafter at any tyme by any maner of meanes be impeched vexed or troubled, but utterly discharged thereof for ever.

*The acte touching true opinions and heretike religion. Cap. xxv.*



Where the kynges royall maiestie of his blessed and gracious disposition, lyke as his highnes is our soueraigne liege lord and supreme heade of the churche of Englande, so his grace taketh the care and sollicitude thereof, moste diligently forseepe and providing all that can bring the quiete union concord prosperitee weith a furtherance of the same. Considering also, that nothing so much troubleth the common weith, as diversitye quiete concord, as diversitye in opinions, as heretike specially in thinges that concerne mightie god and his religion. And of his privie counsaillours and writing, that out of sundry outward parties and places there have sprung, ben taken, and set forth diverse heretike erroneous and dangerous opinions and doctrines in



the religion of Christ, whereby some of his graces liege people might be not  
 onely disquieted and moued to variacions strifes conuolutions or seditions  
 amonge them selves, to the utter destruction and vndoynge of them selves,  
 and of their whole posteritee for ever, but also endued & allured to vnsaith  
 fulnesse misbelieve miscreance and contempt of god, to the utter confusion  
 and damnation of their soules, onelesse by his maiesties prouidence some  
 good remedy shoulde be ordeyned for the same: hath of his bountifull copall  
 clemencie therfore appointed established and ordeyned tharchbishops and  
 sundry bishops of both prouinces of Canturburie & Yorke within this his  
 realme, and also a great numbze of the best lerned honestest and moeste ver-  
 tuouse sorte of the doctours of diuinitie, men of discrecion iudgemente and  
 good disposicion of this said realme, to the intent that accordyng to the deep  
 gospell and lawe of god, without any partyall respects or affection to the  
 papistcalle sorte or any other secte or sectes wharsoeuer they be, they shoulde  
 declare by writinge and publishe as well the principal articles and pointes  
 of our faith and beleue, with the declaracion true vnderstandynge and ob-  
 seruacion of suche other expedient pointes, as by them with his graces ad-  
 uise counsaile and consente shalbe thought needefull and expedient: And also  
 for the lausfull rites ceremonies and obseruacions of goddes seruice within  
 this his graces realme. And for as muche as the true diffinition determina-  
 tion and declaracion thereof requirerh ripe and mature deliberacion and ad-  
 uise, & that so high and godly thinges maie not rashly be defined determi-  
 ned and see forth, nor be stricke or restrained to this present session or any  
 other session of this parliament, but from tyme to tyme be diffined determi-  
 ned concluded and published, as the case shall requyre, and as his maiesties  
 with the aduise of his mooste honorable counsaile, and such as his highnes  
 hath appointed, or shal from tyme to tyme appoint to the same, shal thinke  
 moost conuenient. Be it therfore enacted ordeyned and established by the kin-  
 ges maiestie, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the co-  
 mmons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that  
 all and euery diffinitions declarations betwix diffinitions resolutions  
 and ordinances, as accordyng to goddes worde and Christs gospel, by his  
 maiesties aduise and confirmacio by his letters patentes vnder his graces  
 great seale, shal at any tyme hereafter be made sette forth declared decreed  
 diffined resolved and ordeyned by the saide archbishops bishops and  
 doctours now appointed, or other persons hereafter to be appointed, by  
 his copall maiestie, or els by the whole clergy of Englande and vpon the  
 matier of Christs religion and the christian faith, and the lausfull rites ce-  
 remonies and obseruacions of the same, shall be in all and euery poynt de-  
 termination and circumstance thereof, by all his graces subiectes and other  
 residentes and inhabitants within this his graces realme, and other his  
 graces dominions, fully beloued obeyed obserued and performed to all  
 purposes intents constructions and interpretations, vpon the paynes and  
 penalties therein to be expressed, as if the same diffinitions declaraci-  
 ons

ons decrees distinctions resolutions and ordinances and every of them with the peines and penalties compassed, had ben here of shoulde be by expresse woordes termes and sentences plainly and fully made set forth declared reheried and contained in this present acte: any disconsent or statute heretofore had, used, observed or accustomed to the contrary thereof in any wise not withstanding.

¶ Provided alwaies that nothing shall be done, neither devised or provided by auctoritee of this acte, whiche shalbe repugnant or contrarie to the lawes and statutes of this realme: any thing in this acte contained to the contrary therof not withstanding.

*As an exemption of extra ordinary grauntes and licences of absence and residence in the townes of Calais and the marches of the same, and in Warwick, one of the sheryffshires for yere in Wales. Cap. xxvi.*



¶ These diverse of the kynges subiectes by their smiller and subtyll informacion and meanes haue heretofore had and obtained of the kynges maiestee, as well by letters patentes as by bylles and warrantes assigned by his graces hande, divers grauntes for terme of yere and lyes of divers officers lets wages and other profittes being extra ordinary, and not the ordinary officers lets wages or profittes of the garrisons within the townes of Calais, Baynes Hammes Ruspbanke, and the marches of the same, and in the towne of Warwyke: And haue yche wyse obtained of the kynges highnes divers especiall warrantes and lycences for to be absent and none resident in and upon theyr ordinarie offices within the saide townes and marches: And where also divers the kynges subiectes of theyr smiller and subtyll meanes haue lyke wise obtained of the kynges maiestee for terme of yere and lyes, divers grauntes unto them made by the kynges graces letters patentes of divers offices of sheryffe wyches within the kynges Dominion of Wales, contrary to the common welthe of the countrey there, not only to the great busurtee of the saide townes and places above reheried, but also to the great disquietynge heracion and trouble of the kynges loyngs and obediens subiectes. For reformation wherof be it enacted ordained and established by the auctoritee of this present parliament, that all and singular suche letters patentes warrantes and lycences heretofore graunted or made by the kynges maiestee to any person or persons, as is aforesaid, and every of them, shall by the auctoritee aforesaid be and after the firste daie of September nexte commynge, be clerely holde frustrate and of none effecte to all intentes constructions and purposes. And also that all and singular grauntes of the reuersion or reuercions of any office or offices of the townes above reheried and marches of the same, shall by the auctoritee aforesaid, be lykewise holde frustrate and of none effecte to all intentes and purposes.



It is to be noted that letters shall contain their terms against the tenants in tale, or in the right of their wives, or churches, &c. Cap. xxviii.



Where great nombre of the kynges subiectes haue heretofore taken leases of landes tenementes and other hereditamentes for terme of yeres, and byners of them for terme of lyfes, and haue geuen and paid great fynes and great summes for the same, & also haue ben at great costes and charges, as wel in and about great reparacions & buildinges vppon their saide fermes as other wyse, concerning their same fermes: yet not withstandinge the saide fermours, after their deathes or resignacions of their lessours, haue bene and be daily with great cruelties expelled, and put out of their saide fermes and takynge, by the heyres or successours of their saide lessours, or by such persons as haue interest therein after the deathes or resignacions of their saide lessours, by reason of pryue gyftes of entaile, or for that the lessours had nothyng in the landes tenementes or other hereditamentes so letten, at the tyme of the leases therof made, but only in the right of their wyues, or suche other lyke cause, to the great impouerishment, and in maner better vndoyng of the saide fermours. For refozmacion wherof, be it ordeined established and enacted by the king our soueraine lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parlamente assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that all leases hereafter to be made of any manors landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, by wyppynge indented, vnder scale for terme of yeres, or for terme of lyfe by any personne or personnes, beyng of full age of one and twentie yeres, haupinge any estate of inheritaunce, either in fee simple, or in fee tayle, in their owne righte, or in the righte of their churches or wyues, or iointely with their wyues, of any estate of inheritaunce made before the coverture or after, shall be good and effectuell in the law, against the lessours, their wyues, heyres, and successours, and euery of them, accordynge to suche estate as is comprised and specified in euery suche indenture of lease, in lyke maner and fourme as the same shoulde haue bene, if the lessours therof, and euery of them, at the tyme of the making of such leases, had bene lawfully leased of the same landes tenementes and hereditamentes comprised in suche indenture, of a good perfecte and pure estate of fee simple therof to their owne onely vses.

It is ordeined alwaies, that this acte or any thyng therein contained, shall not extende to any leases to be made of any manors, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes beyng in the handes of any fermour or fermours by vertue of any olde lease, onles the same olde lease be expyred surrendred or ended within one yere next after the making of the saide new lease, nor shall extende to any graunte to be made of any reuercion of any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, nor to any lease of any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, which haue not most commonly ben letten

letten to ferme or occupied by the fermours thereof by the space of .xx. yeres nexte before suche lease thereof made, nor to any lease to be made, without impeachment of waste, nor to any lease to be made above the number of one and twentieth partes, or thre lynnes at the moste from the date of makinge thereof. And that vppon every suche lease, there be reserved pecyly duringe the same lease, terme and payable to the lessour, their heyres and successors, to whom the same landes shoulde haue comen after the deathe of the lessour, if no suche lease hadde bene thereof made, and to whom the reuerſion thereof shall appertaine, accordyng to theiſe estates and interestes so muche pecyly ferme or rente or moze, as hath bene moſt accoustomably yelden or payde for the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes so to be letten within .xx. yeres next before suche lease thereof made, and that every suche person and persons, to whom the reuerſion of suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes so to be letten, shall appertaine, as is aforesaide, after the deathe of such lessour or their heyres, shal and may haue suche lyke remedie and auauntage, to all ententes and purposes, againste the lessees thereof, theyiſe executors and assignes, as the same lessour shoulde or myght haue had againste the same lessees. So that if the lessour were sealed of any speciall estate tyele of the same hereditamentes, at the tyme of suche lease, that the issue or heire of that speciall estate, shall haue the reuerſion, rentes, and seruices, reserved vppon suche lease after the deathe of the said lessour, as the lessour him selfe might or ought to haue had, if he had liued.

**C**ounded also, that the wife be made parties to every suche lease, whiche hereafter shall be made to hir housbande, of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, beyng the inheritance of the wife, and that every such lease be made by indenture in the name of the housband and his wife, and she to seale to the same: And that the ferme and rente be reserved to the housbande, and to the wife, and to the heyres of the wife, accordyng to hir estate of inheritance in the same. And that the housbande shall not in any wyse alien, discharge, graunte, or geue away the same rente reserved, nor any parte thereof, longer than duringe the coverture without it be by wyte leuied by the saide housbande and wife: But that the same rente shall remaine, disceide, reuerſe, or come, after the deathe of suche housbande, vnto suche person or persones, and their heyres, in such maner and fozte, as the landes so leased shoulde haue done, if no suche lease had thereof bene made.

**C**ounded also, that this acte extende not to geue any libertie or power to any person or persons, to take any moſerme leases or takynges of any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, than he or they shoulde or myght lawfully haue doone before the makinge of this acte: nor extende to geue any libertie or power to any person or vicar of any churche or vicarage, for to make any lease or graunt of any their messuages landes tenementes, tythes, profits, or hereditamentes, belonging to their churches



# ANNO. XXXII.

or vicarages, otherwyse or in any other maner, than they shoulde or might haue done before the making of this acte: Any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrary not withstanding.

**¶** And furthermore be it enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that all leases at any tyme within the space of thre yeres nexte before the .xxi. date of April, in the .xxxii. yere of our soueraigne lord the kynges regne, made by wytyng endented vnder seale by any person or persons of full age, of whole memoire, not vnlawfully coerced, nor beyng couerte baron, for terme of yeres of any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, wherof the lessour or lessours were seased of any estate of inheritance of and in the same to their owne onely vse at the tyme of makinge any suche lease therof, and wherof the lessees their executors or assignes be now in possession by vertue of the same lease, and no cause of reente or forfeiture thereof had or made, shall be good and effectuell in the lawe against the lessours, their heires and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery of them, accordyng to the couenauntes articles and agreements specyfyed in euery suche indenture of lease.

So alwaies there be reserved and perely payable durynge the same lease, to the saide lessours, thei heyres or successours, or to suche other as shuld or ought to haue hadde the same manours, landes tenementes, or hereditamentes so leasid, after the deceasse of suche lessours, in case no suche lease had therof bene made, as muche perely rente for the same, as was at any tyme therfore yelden or paid within .xx. yeres nexte before the making of any suche lease, or elles suche leases to be of no other force ne effecte than they were before the makinge of this present acte.

**¶** And moreover for certayne considerations be it enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that no fyne feoffment or other acte or actes hereafter to be made suffered or done by the husbande onely, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, beyng the inheritance or freholde of his wife, during the coverture betwene them, shall in any wyse be or make any discontinuance therof, or be prejudiciall or hurtful to the saide wife or to hir heires, or to suche as shall haue right title or interest to the same by the deeth of suche wyfe or wyues: But that the same wyfe and hir heyres, and suche other, to whom suche right shall appertayne after hir deceasse, shall and maye than lawfully entre into all suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes accordyng to their rightes and titles therein, any such fyne feoffment or other act to the contrary not withstanding: fynes leuied by the husbande and wyfe (wherunto the saide wife is partee and partie) onely excepte.

**¶** Prouyded furthermore, that this clause or acte extende not to geue any libertie to any suche wife, or to hir heyres, for to auoyde any lease hereafter to be made of any thenheritance of the wyfe by hir husband and hir for terme of .xxi. yeres, or vnder, or any hir inheritance for terme of thre liues at the bettermoste, wherupon as muche perely rent or more is or shall be reserved, and perely payable durynge the same lease, as was at any tyme therfore yel-

den

den or payed within .xx. yeris nexte before the makinge of any suche lease accordyng to the tenour of this present acte: any thinge therein contayned to the contrary not withstanding.

**E**xcepted also that this acte extendeth not to make good any lease or leases heretofore made by any ecclesiasticall persone or persones by their count or common seale, whiche be made byde or taken away by auctoritee of any acte of parliamente heretofore made nor extendeth to make good any lease or leases heretofore made by any ecclesiasticall person or persons, now beinge attainted of treason, vnder their count seale or otherwyse, or by any other person or persons now beinge attainted of treason by acte of parliament, or otherwyse: But that all and singular suche lease and leases, and every of them now made, or hereafter to be made, shall be of such like effecte and strength in the lawe, and none other, as they and every of them were before the makinge of this acte: any thinge before mentioned in this acte to the contrary therof not withstanding.

*An acte concerninge customable landes in Oswaldesburie soke.*

*Cap. xlv.*



**I**t enacted ordeyned and established by the kyng our soveraigne lord, and by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the comunons in this present parliamente assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that all meases landes tenementes and other hereditamentes beinge gyltable, sette lyng and beinge within the lordshyppe and soke of Oswaldesburie, otherwysse Oswaldesburie soke within the countie of Northampton, wherof any personne or persones be now seised in possession reuerfion or in remainder in fee simple or fee tayle, whiche be pretended by a custome there to be partible betwene and amongst heires males, shall from henceforth be clerely changed from the saide custome, and in no wyse hereafter be departed or departible by any custome there amonges and betwene heires males, but shall remaine reuert abide discende come and be after and accordyng as meases landes tenementes and other hereditamentes do or maie discende remaine reuert abide come or be accordyng to the common lawe of this realme, and in lyke maner to discend and be discendable remaine auert come and be inheritable to the heire or heires after and accordyng to the saide common lawe of this realme of Englande: and that al and singular the saide meases landes tenementes and hereditamentes shall from henceforth be accepted taken inherited demed and adiudged to be lyke as landes tenementes and other hereditamentes at the common lawe of this realme, and in suche maner and fourme as if the same meases landes tenementes and other hereditamentes had never bene departed or departible betwene and amongst heires males: Any lawe usage or custome within the saide lordshyp or soke heretofore had accepted or bled to the contrary therof not withstanding.





As muche as the partie plaintifes and demaundantes in all  
 maner of actions and suites as well reall as personall at the  
 common lawe of this realme, befoze this time haue bene greatly  
 delayed and hindered in their suites and demaundes, by reason  
 of the craftie subtil and negligent pledynges of the plaintifes or  
 demaundantes, defendantes, or tenauntes, where any action or demand hath  
 ben sued had or made, as well in ministring of their declaracions and bac-  
 res, as also in their repleracions, reioynders, rebutters, ioyning of issues,  
 and other pledynges, to the great hurt delaye and hynderance of the saide  
 playntifes or demaundantes, or to the detracion of the defendantes or tenan-  
 tes: In so muche that whan the issues ioyned in the same actions betwene  
 the parties to the same hath ben tried and founde by the verdyte of. xii. or  
 mo indifferent persons, for the saide plaintifes or demaundantes, or for the te-  
 nantes or defendantes, and the Justices reddie to geue iudgemente for the  
 saide parties, whom the saide issue was founde: the same parties haue  
 bene compelled by the course and order of the common lawe of this realme  
 afoze this time, to repleade, and the said verdytes so geuen, as is afoze reher-  
 sed to be taken as voyd and of none effect, sometime because the issues haue  
 bene mistoynd and ioyfayle, and sometime by takynge awauntage of the  
 parties owne mispleadyng, or in the pursuyng misconueyng or disconti-  
 nuing of proces of any of the parties, and so: by divers othe causes, the which  
 is thought as well a great sclander to the saide common lawe of this re-  
 alme, and to the ministers of the same, as also a plaine delaye and hynde-  
 rance vnto the saide parties, in that they shulde not haue their iudgementes  
 whan the issue hath bene founde and tried, as is aforesaid, to their great  
 costes and charges. Be it therfoze enacted by the kynge our soueraigne  
 lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall and the commons in this present  
 parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that from hence-  
 forth, if any issue be tryed by the othe of twelue or mo indifferente men, for  
 the partie plaintryfe or demaundante, or for the partie of the tenaunte or  
 defendante, in any maner of action or suite at the common lawe of this  
 realme, in any the kynges courtes of reorde: that than the Justice and  
 Justices, by whom iudgemente therof ought to bee geuen, shall procede  
 and geue iudgement in the same, any mispleadyng, lacke of colour, insuffi-  
 cient pledyng, or ioyfayle, any misconuinaunce or discontinuance  
 or misconueyng of processe, mistoyninge of the issue, lacke of warrant of  
 attourney for the partie, against whom the same issue shall happen to bee  
 tried, or any other defaute or negligence of any of the parties, their coun-  
 sellours or attourneys, had or made to the contrary not withstanding. And  
 the saide iudgementes therof so to bee hadde and geuen, shall stande in full  
 strength and force to all intentes and purposes, acco:dyng to the saide ver-  
 dyte, without any reuerfell or vndooyng of the same by writte of errour  
 or of faulse iudgemente, in lyke fourme as thoughte no suche defaute or negli-

negligence had neuer ben had or comitted.

**¶** Provided alwaie, and bee it enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, in auoidyng of errors and other great inconueniences, that daily dooe fortune to ryle and growe in the kynges courtes of record at westm, throughe the negligence of attourneies, because thei deliuer not their warrantes of attourneie, in suche actions and suites wherein thei be named attourneie, accorbyng to the lawes of this realme, that all and euery suche personne and persons, whiche shall fortune hereafter to be attourneie, to or for any other persone or persones, beyng demaundaunte or plainetie, tenants or defendaunte in any action or suite, at any tyme hereafter commened or taken in any of the kynges saide courtes, and pleade to any issue in the same action or suite: That than the same attourneies, and euery of them from tyme to tyme, shall deliuer or cause to be deliuered his or their sufficiente and lafull warrantes of attourneie, to be entred of recorde for euery of the saide actions or suites, wherein thei bee named attourneies, to the officer or his depute, ordeined for the receipte and enterpryse therof, in the same terme, whan the saide issue is entred of recorde in the saide courte, or afoze, bypon peine of forfaitynge vnto our saide soueraigne lord by tyme pounbes sterl. for euery default for none deliuering of the said warrant of attourneie: And also further to suffer such imprisonment as by the discrecion of the Iustices of the courte for the tyme beyng, where any such defaults shall fortune to be had or made, shalbe thought conuenient: This present acte, with the prouiso, to endure tyll the laste daie of the nexte parlyament.

*An acte for the auoidyng of erreours by collusion by tenants for terme of lyfe. Cap. xxvi.*

**¶** Where byuers persones beyng seased of landes tenementes and hereditamentes as tenants by the courtse of Englande, or other wyse onely for terme of lyfe or lyues, haue heretofore permitted and suffered other persones by agreement or couyne betwene them had to recouer the same landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes, againste the same particular tenants in the kynges courte, by reason wherof those persones, to whom the reuercion or remainder thereof hath belonged, haue after the deathes of the same particular tenants ben byuen to their actions for the recontinuance and obtaynyng of the saide landes and tenementes so recouered, to their great and importable charges costes and expenses, and sometime haue ben clerly disherited of the same, to their manifeste suerte and wronge in that behalfe. For reinedy wherof, be it enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that all suche recoveries hereafter to be had or prosecuted by agremente of the parties or by couyne as is aforesaide, against any suche particular tenant, of any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof the same particular tenant is



or hereafter shall be leased as tenants by the curtesy of England, tenant in tail after possibility of issue extincte, or other wise for terme of lyfe, shall from henceforth as against suche person or persons, to whom the reversion or remainder thereof shall than appertaine, and against their heires and successours, be cleerly and utterly void and of none effecte, any lawe or usage heretofore had to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding. ¶ Provided alwaie that this acte nor any thyng therein contained, shall extend or be prejudicial to any person or persons that shal hereafter by good title recover any landes tenementes or hereditaments, without fraude or couene against any suche particular tenants, as is before mentioned, by reason of any former right or title, nor to avoide any recovery hereafter to be had against any suche particular tenant by assent and agreement of those in the reversion or remainder, so that the same assent and agreement dooe appere of recoorde in the kynges court, but that all and every such recovery and recoveries, so to be had or prosecuted upon former rights or titles, or by assentes or agreements of those in the reversion or remainder apperping of recoorde as is aforesaide, shall stande and bee in lyke force strength and effecte, as they were before the making of this acte: any thyng herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ In acte concerning co-teneantes for terme of lyfe or yeres. Cap. xxii.



Or as muche as in the parlyamente begon at westm the xxviii. day of April, and there continued till the xxviii. daie of June the .xxi. yere of the kynges most noble and victorouse reigne that now is, It was amonges other thynges there enacted and established, that all sojunct tenants and tenants in common, that than were or hereafter shulde be of any estate or estates of inheritance in their owne rightes or in the right of theyr wyves, of any manors landes tenementes or hereditaments within this realme of Englande wales or marches of the same, shall and maye be coerced and compelled by vertue of the saide acte, to make partition betwene them of al such manours landes tenementes and hereditaments as they than held or hereafter shuld holde as sojunctenantes or tenants in common, as moze plainly at large appereth by the said statute. And forasmuch as the saide estatute doeth not extend to sojunctenantes or tenants in common for terme of lyfe or yeres, nother to sojunctenantes or tenants in common where one or some of them haue but a partycular estate for terme of lyfe or yeres, and the other haue estate or estates of inheritance of and in any manours landes tenementes and hereditaments. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our soueraine lord, and by assent of the lordes spiritual & temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctorites of the same, that al sojunct tenants and tenants in common and every of them, which now holde or hereafter shall holde sojunctely or in common for terme of lyfe yere or yeres, or sojunctenantes or tenants in common where

whete one or some of them haue or shall haue estate or estates for terme of lyfe or yeres, with the other that haue or shall haue estate or estates of inheritance or freehold in any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes that and may be compelleable from henceforth by writ of partition to be sued out of the kynges court of Chancery vpon his or their case or cases, to make severaunce and partition of all suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, whiche they holde ioyntly or in common for terme of lyfe or lyfes yere or yeres, where one or some of them holde ioyntly or in common for terme of lyfe or yeres with other, or that haue an estate or estates of inheritance or freehold.

**P**rovided alwaie and be it enacted that no suche partition nor severaunce hereafter to be made by force of this acte, be nor shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull to any person or persons, their heires or successours, or other than suche whiche be parties unto the saide partition their executors or assignes.

**That wrongfull disseisin is no dissein in the lawe.** Cap. xxviii.



Where dyvers personnes of their insatiable myndes haue heretofore, by strength, and without title, entered into manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, and wrongfully diseased the rightfull owners and possessours thereof, and so being sealed by dissyn haue therof dyed sealed, by reason of which dying sealed, the dissyn, or suche other persons as before such discent might haue lawfully entered into the said manours landes and tenementes, were and bee thereby clerely excluded of their entree into the saide manours landes and tenementes, and put to their action for their remedy and recovery therein, to their great cosen and charges. For reformation wherof be it enacted by the auctoritee of this presente parliament, that the dying sealed hereafter of any suche diseasour of or in any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, haaving no right or title therein, shall not be taken or deemed from henceforth any suche discent in the law, for to tolle or take away the entree of any suche person or persons, or their heires, whiche at the time of the same discent had good and lawfull title of entree into the saide manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes: Except that suche diseasour hath had the peaceable possession of suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof he shal so be diseased, by the space of fyve yeres nexte after the diseasin therein by him committed, without entree or continuall claime by or of suche person or persons as haue lawfull title therunto.

**That any continuing grantee of reversions to take advantage of the case arising to be prosecuted by the parties.** Cap. xxviii.

**W**HERE BEFORE this time dyvers, as well temporell as ecclesiasticall and religious personnes, haue made sundry leases demises and grauntes to diverse other personnes, of sundry manours lordshippes fermes



fermes meases landes tenementes medowes pastures or other heredita-  
 mentes, for terme of lyfe or lyfes, or for terme of yeres by indenture vnder  
 their seale or seales, concerning certayne condicions covenantes and agre-  
 mentes to be performed, as well on the parte and behalfe of the said lessees  
 and grauntes their executors and assignes, as on the behalfe of the said  
 lessours and grauntours, their heires and successours. And forasmuch as  
 by the comon lawe of this realme no stranger to any covenant action or con-  
 dition shall take any advantage or benefite of the same by any meanes or  
 waies in the law, but only such as be parties or parties therunto, by the rea-  
 son wherof as well all grauntes of reuerfions, as also all grauntes and pa-  
 tentes of the kyng our soueraigne lord of sundry manors lordshippes gran-  
 ges fermes meases landes tenementes medowes pastures or other heredita-  
 mentes late belonging to monasteries and other religious and ecclesi-  
 astical houses, dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeited geuen  
 by or by other meanes come to the handes and possession of the kinges ma-  
 jestie, sins the fourth daie of february the .xxvii. yere of his most noble reime  
 be excluded to haue any entre or action against the said lessees and graun-  
 tees their executors or assignes, whiche the lessours before that tyme mought  
 by the lawe haue had against the same lessees for the breche of any condicion  
 couenante or agreemente compysed in the indentures of their said leases  
 dimises and grauntes. Be it further enacted by the kyng our soueraigne  
 lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present  
 parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that as well all and e-  
 uery person and persons, and bodies politike, their heires successours and  
 assignes, which haue or shall haue any gift or grant of our said soueraigne  
 lord by his letters patentes of any lordshippes manors landes tenementes  
 rentes personages tythes porcions or any other hereditamentes, or of any  
 reuerfion or reuerfions of the same, whiche did belong and appertain to any  
 of the said monasteries and other religious and ecclesiastical houses, dissol-  
 ued suppressed relinquished forfeited or by any other meanes come to the  
 kynges handes sins the said fourth daie of february the .xxvii. yere of his  
 most noble reime, or which at any tyme heretofore did belong or appertaine  
 to any other person or persons, and after came to the handes of our said so-  
 ueraigne lord, as also all other persons, being grauntees or assignes to or  
 by our said soueraigne lord the king, or to or by any other person or persons  
 than the kynges heghnes, and the heires executors successours and assi-  
 gnes of euery of them, shall and maie haue and enjoy lyke aduantage a-  
 gainst the lessees their executors administratours and assignes, by entre  
 for none paiement of the rent, or for doyng of waite, or other forfeiture: and  
 also shall and maie haue and enjoy all and euery such like and the same ad-  
 uantage benefite and remedies by action onely for not performing of o-  
 ther condicions couenantes or agreementes, conteyned and expessed in  
 the indentures of their said leases dimises or grauntes, against all and  
 euery the said lessours and fermours and grauntees their executors admini-  
 stratours

ministratours and assignes, as the saide lessours or grauntours them selues or their heires or successours oughte shuld or might haue had and enioyed at any tyme or tynes, in lyke maner and fourme as if the reuercion of such landes tenementes or hereditamentes had not come to the handes of our said soueraine lord, or as our said souerain lord his heires and successours shuld or might haue had and enioyed in certayne cases by vertue of the acte made at the first session of this present parlyament, if no such graunt by letters patentes had ben made by his highnes.

¶ Whoeuer be it enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that all fermours lessees and grantees of lordships, manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, personages, tythes, portions, or any other hereditamentes, for terme of yeres lyft or lyfes, their executors administratours and assignes, shal and mai haue lyke action aduantage and remedy against all and every person and persones and bodies politike, their heires successours and assignes, which haue or shal haue any gifte or graunt of the kyng our souerain lord, or of any other person or persones, of the reuercion of the same manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes so letten, or any parcell therof, for any condicion couenaunte or agremente contained or expressed in the indentures of the lease and leases, as the same leasees or any of them might and shulde haue had against the saide lessours and grauntours, their heires or successours, all benefytes and aduantages of recoueries in value by reason of any warranty in dede or law, by voucher or otherwyse onely excepted.

¶ Provided alwaies that this act, nor any thing or thynges therein contained, shal extend to hindre or charge any person or persons, for the breach of any couenant or condicion comprised in any such writing as is aforesaid, but for such couenantes and condicions as shalbe broken or not performed after the fyrst day of September next comming, and not before: any thing before in this acte contained to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

¶ In acte that iustices of the forestes mai make deputies. Cap. xxx.



How as muche as it is muche doubted, whether the kynges iustices of his forestes parkes and chases within this realme may lawfully make or depute any deputy or deputies for the exercising of their said comethes or office of iustice of the forestes. For the auoidyng of which ambiguitie and doubt, to the intent that the lawes of the forest may be more truly and speedily executed, it mai be enacted by the kyng our souerain lord, by assente of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the comunons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that from henceforth the all and every iustice and iustices of the kynges forestes parkes and chases within this realme, whiche now be or hereafter shalbe by their writing sealed with the scale of their office, shal make assigne deputy and appointe as many deputy or deputies for the exercisinge of the same office



of iustice oꝝ iustices of the forestes, as to suche iustice oꝝ iustices from tyme to tyme shalbe thought conuenient, which deputy and deputies so appointed shall haue lyke power and auctoritee to do and execute all thynges concerning the kynges forestes parkes and chales, and all other thynges concerning the office and offices of the iustice of the forestes, to all intences and purposes, and in as large and ample maner and forme, as the same iustice oꝝ iustices might oꝝ may lawfully do oꝝ execute by the lawes of this realme, and as though the same iustice oꝝ iustices were there personally present in his oꝝ their own person oꝝ persons.

¶ An act for the expol' sion of the statute of fines.

Cap. xxxvi.



As muche as in the fourthe yere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memory kyng Henry the seventh father of our moſte dread ſouerayn lord the kyng that now is, it was amonge many good and sundry ſtatutes and ordinaunces than made foꝝ the common welthe, enacted oꝝ ordeined and eſtabliſhed, the fourm and maner how fines ſhuld be leuied with proclamacions in the kynges court befoꝝe his iuſtices of his comun place, and that ſuch fines with proclamacions ſo had and made, to the intent to boide all ſtriſes, & debates ſhuld be a fynal ende, and conclude aſwel priuies as ſtrangers to the ſame, certain perſons excepted & ſaued, as in the ſame eſtatute moze plainly appereth. Sythen which tyme by diuerſitee of interpretation and expounding of the ſame eſtatute, it hath ben and yet is by ſome maner of perſones doubted and called in queſtion, whether fines with proclamacions leuied oꝝ to be leuied befoꝝe the ſaid iuſtices by any perſon oꝝ perſons, hauynge oꝝ claymynge to haue, in any manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes compriſed in the ſame fine, in poſſeſſion reuerſion remainder oꝝ in uſe, any maner of eſtate taile, ſhould immediately after the ſaid fine leuied, engroſſed, and proclamacion made, binde the right heire and heires of ſuch tenant in taile, and euery other perſone and perſones, ſeiſed oꝝ claymynge to theyr ble oꝝ vſe, by occaſion whercof diuers debates controuerſies ſuites and troubles haue bene begon moued & had within this realme, and mo be lyke to enſue, if remedy foꝝ the ſame be not provided: Foꝝ the eſtabliſhment and reformation wherof and foꝝ the ſure and ſyncere interpretation of the ſaide eſtatute, in auoidynge all daungers, contencions, controuerſies, ambiguities, and doubttes, that hereafter maie enſurge, growe, and happen. Our ſoueraine lord the kyng, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual, & temporal, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoritee of the ſame hath enacted and ordeined, that all and ſingular fines, as well heretofoꝝe leuied as hereafter to be leuied, befoꝝe the ſaide iuſtices with proclamacions, accordynge to the ſaide eſtatute, by any perſon oꝝ perſones of ful age of .xxi. yeres, of any manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes, befoꝝe the tyme of the ſame fine leuied, in any wyſe entailed to the perſone oꝝ perſons ſo leuynge the ſame fine, oꝝ to any the aunceſſour oꝝ

aun-

nuncesours of the same person or persons, in possession, reversion, remainder, or in use, shall be immediately after the same fyne leuied engrosed and proclamacions made, abindged accepted demed and taken to all intents and purposes, a sufficient barre and discharge so: euer againste the saide person and persons and their heires, claiming the same landes tenementes and hereditamentes, or any parcell thereof, onely by force of any suche entayll, and against all other persons clamping the same, or any parcell thereof onely to their use, or to the use of any maner of heire of the bodies of them any ambiguitie doubt or contrarietie of opinion yf en or growen vpon the saide estatute to the contrary not withstanding.

**P**rouided alway that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shall extend to barre or exclude the lawfull entre title or interest of any heire or heires, person or persons, heretofore geuen, or hereafter to be geuen growen or accrewed to them or any of them, in or to any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes by reason of any fyne or fines, heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied by any woman, after the deith of hir husband, contrary to the fourme intent and effect of the estatute made in the xi. yere of the saide late kynge Henry the .viij. of any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes of the inheritance of purchase of the said husbands, or of any his nuncesours, geuen or assigned to any suche woman in docter for terme of life or in taylor, in use or in possession, but that the same act made in the saide xi. yere of the saide late kynge Henry the .viij. shall stande remaine and bee in full strength and vertue in every article sentence and clause therein conteigned, in lyke maner and fourme as though this presente acte had neuer bene had ne made.

**P**rouided also that this acte ne any thing therein conteigned, do extend to any fyne or fines, at any time heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied, of any lordships manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes what so euer they be, the possessioners and owners wherof by reason of any expresse wordes contained in any especiall act or actes of parliament, made or ordeined sithen the saide .xiiij. yere of the reigne of the saide late kynge Henry the .viij. stande be bounden or restrained from making any alienacions discontinuances or other alteracions of any of the same lordships manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes conteigned in the saide fyne or fines, but that al and every such fyne and fines, at any tyme heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied by any such person or persons, or their heires, of any such lordships manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, shalbe of suche lyke force and strength in the lawe, and of none other effecte, then the same fyne so leuied or to be leuied, shulde haue bene, if this presente acte had neuer bene had nor made: any thing therein conteigned to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandinge.

**P**rouyded also that this acte nor any thing therein conteigned, shall extend to any fyne or fines heretofore leuied of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes now in suite demaunde or harpauce in any of



# ANNO. XXXII.

the kinges courttes, or wherof any charters evidences or munimentes concernyng the same, be nowe in demaunde in the kynges high court of chauncery, nor to any fyne or fynes heretofore leuied of any manours lades tenementes or hereditamentes, whiche befoze the first day of this present parliament haue ben recouered gotten or obteigned, by reason of any iudgement entre decree arbytrement or other lawfull meanes, contrary to the purpote intent or effect of any such fyne or fynes therof heretofore leuied, nor to any fyne or fynes heretofore leuied or hereafter to be leuied by any person or persons of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, befoze the tyme of the leuieng of the same fyne geuen graunted or assigned to the saide person or persons, so leuiyng the same fyne, or to any of his or their auncestours in the taylor, by vertue of any letters patentes of our saide soueraigne lord, or any of his progenitours, or by vertue of any act or actes of parliamente the reuerision wherof at the tyme of the same fyne or fynes so leuied beyng in our saide soueraigne lord, his heires or successours: But that euery such fyne and fynes shalbe of lyke force strength and effect, as they were or shuld haue bene, if this act had neuer ben had nor made.

**An acte for recovery of arerages of rentes by execution of tenant in fee simple. Cap. xxxvii.**



**F**or as muche as by the order of the common lawe the executours or administratours of tenauntes in fee simple, tenauntes in fee taylor, and tenauntes for terme of lyfes, of rentes seruices, rente charges, rente seckes, and fee fermes, haue no remedy to recouer such arerages of the said rentes or fee fermes, as were due vnto their testatours in their lyfes, nor yet the heires of suche testatour, nor any person haupyng the reuerision of his estate, after his deceasse, maie destrayne or haue any lawfull action, to leuie any suche arerages of rentes or of fee fermes, due vnto him in his lyfe, as is aforesaide. By reason wherof the tenauntes of the demeane of suche landes tenementes or hereditamentes, out of the whiche suche rentes were due & payable, who of right ought to pay their rentes and fermes at such daies and termes as they were due, do many times kepe hold and retayne such arerages in their owne handes, so that the executours and administratours of the persons, to whom such rentes or fee fermes were due, can not haue or come by the saide arerages of the same, towarde the paymente of the debtes, and persourmaunce of the wpll of the saide testatours. For remedie wherof, be it enacted by auctoritee of this presente parliament, that the executours and administratours of euery suche personne or persones, vnto whom any suche rente or fee ferme is or shal bee due, and not payde at the tyme of his deathe, shal and maie haue an action of dette for all suche arerages, against the tenaunt or tenauntes that ought to haue payde the saide rente or fee fermes so beyng behynde, in the lyfe of the testatour, or agaynst the executours and administratours of

of the saide tennautes. And also furthermoze it shall bee lauffull to euerye suche executour and administratour, of anye suche persone or personnes, vnto whom suche rente or fee ferme is or shall be due, and not payde at the tyme of his deathe, as is aforesaide, to distrayne for the arerages of all suche rentes and fee fermes, vppon the landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, whiche were charged with the payment of such rentes or fee fermes, and chargeable to the distresse of the said testatour, so longe as the saide landes tenementes or hereditamentes continue remaine and be in the season or possession of the saide tennaunt in demaine, who oughte immediately to haue payde the saide rente or fee ferme so beyng behynde, to the saide testatour, in his lyfe, or in the season or possession of any other persone or personnes, claimynge the saide landes tenementes and hereditamentes, onely by and from the same tennaunte by purchase gyfte or discent, in lyke maner and fourme as their saide testatour mought or oughte to haue done in his lyfe tyme: And the saide executours and administrators shall for the same distresse lauffully make auowry vpon their matter aforesaide.

**¶** Provided alwaie that this acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to anye suche manour lordeshyppe or domynion in wales, or in the marches of the same, wherof the inhabytautes haue vsed tyme out of the mynde of man, to paie vnto euery lord or owner of suche lordeshyppe manour or domynion, at his or their fyrste entree into the same, any summe or summes of money for the redemption and dischage of all duties forfaitures and penalties, wherwith the said inhabytautes were chargeable to any of their saide lordes auncestours or predecessours before his saide entree.

**¶** And further bee it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that yf any man whiche nowe hath, or hereafter shall haue in the right of his wyfe, any estate in fee simple fee taylor or for terme of lyfe or in any rentes or fee fermes, and the same rentes or fee fermes nowe be or hereafter shall be due behynde and vnpaide in the saide wyfes lyfe: than the saide husbnde, after the deathe of his saide wyfe, his executours and administrators, shall haue an action of debte for the saide arerages, against the tenant of the demene that ought to haue payde the same, his executours or administrators. And also the saide husbnde after the deathe of his saide wyfe, maye distrayne for the saide arerages, in lyke maner and fourme as he mought haue done yf his sayd wyfe had ben than lyuing, and make auowry vpon his matter, as is aforesaide.

**¶** And lyke wyse it is further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaide, that yf any person or personnes, whiche nowe hath or hereafter shall haue any rentes or fee fermes for terme of lyfe or lyues, of any other person or personnes, and the saide rent or fee ferme, nowe be or hereafter shall be due behynde and vnpaide in the lyfe of suche person or personnes, for whose lyfe or lyues the estate of the saide rente or fee ferme, dyd depende or continue, and after the



saide persone or personnes doth dye: Than he vnto whom the saide rentes or fee ferme was due in fourme aforesaide, his executours and administratours, shal and may haue an action of dette against the tenants in demene, that ought to haue paid the same, whan it fyrste was dew, his executours and administratours, and also distraine for the same arerages bypon such landes and teneimentes, out of the whiche the saide rentes or fee fermes were issuyng and payable, in such lyke maner and fourme as he ought or might haue done, if such person or persons, by whose death the aforesaid estate in the saide rentes and fee fermes was determined and extpyed, had bene in full lyfe and not dead: And the auoway for the takyng of the same distresse, to be made in maner and fourme aforesaide.

**C** In acts concernyng precontractes of mariages and touchyng degrees of consanguinitie. Cap. xxxviii.



Here as heretofore the vsurped power of the byshop of Rome hath alwaies entangled and troubled the mere iurisdiction and regalle power of this realme of Englande, and also vniquieted muche the subiectes of the same, by his vsurped power in them, as by making that vnlawfull, whiche by goddes worde is lawfull, both in mariages and other thinges, as hereafter shal appere at more lengthe, and tyll now of late in our soueraigne lordes tyme, whiche is otherwysse by lernynge taughte, than his predecessours in tymes paste longe tyme haue bene, hath so continued the same, wherof yet some sparkes be lefte, whiche hereafter mighte kyndell a greater fyre, and so remainynge, his power not to seme vtterly extyncte: Therfore it is thoughte moste conueniente to the kynges highnesse, his lordes spirituall and tempozal, with the commons of his realme assembled in this present parlyament, that two thynges specially for this tyme be with dyligence prouided for, whereby many inconueniencences hath ensweled, and many moelles mought ensewe and folowe, as where heretofore byuers and many personnes after longe continuances together in matrimonie without any allegacion of either of the parties, or any other at their mariage, why the same matrimonie shulde not be good iuste and lawfull and after the same matrimony solemnised and consummate by carnall knowlage, and also sometime fruite of children ensued of the same mariage, haue neuerthelesse by an vniust law of the byshop of Rome, whiche is, that bypon pretence of a forinar contract made and not consummate by carnal copulation, for proue wherof two witnes by that lawe, were onely requyred, ben diuorced and seperate, contrary to goddes lawe, and so the trewe matrimony both solemnised in the face of the churche, and consummate with bodily knowlage, and confirmed also with the fruite of children had betwene the, clerely frustrate and dissolued. further also by reason of other prohibitions then goddes lawe admitteth, for their lucre by that court inuented, the dispensacion wherof thei alwaies reserued to them selues, as in hyndred or  
affinity

affinitie betwene couſen germaines, and ſo to fourth and fourth degre, carnall knowlage of any of the ſame kynne or affinitie beſoze in ſuch outward degrees, which els were lawfull and be not prohibited by goddes law, and all becauſe they wolde get money by it, and kepe a reputation to their vſurped iuriſdiction, whereby not onely muche diſcozde betwene lawfull married perſons hath (contrary to goddes ordenance) artiſen much debate and ſute at the law, with the wrongfull veracion and great damage of the innocent party hath ben procured, and many juſt mariages, brought in doubt and daunger of vndoing, and alſo many tymes vndone, and lawfull heires diſherited, wherof there had neuer elles, but for his vain glorious vſurpacion ben moued any ſuch queſtion, ſyns freedom in them was geuen vs by goddes lawe, whiche ought to be moſt ſure and certain. But that notwithstanding mariages haue ben brought into ſuch an incertaintie therby, that no marriage coulde be ſo ſurely knitte and bounden, but it ſhuld lye in either of the parties power and arbiter, caſtyng awaye the feare of god, by meanes and compaſſes to proue a procontracte, a kynned, and allpance, or a carnall knowlage, to defeate the ſame: and ſo vnder the pretence of theſe allegacions afore reherſed, to lyue all the daies of their lyfe in deteſtable adultery, to the vtter deſtruction of their owne ſoules, and the prouocaciō of the terrible wrath of god, vppon the places where ſuche abhominacions were vſed and ſuffered. Be it therfore enacted by the kynge our ſoueraigne lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſente parliament aſſembled and by auctorite of the ſame, that from the fyrſte daie of the moneth of July next comyng, in the pere of our lord god a thouſande fyue hundred and fourtie, all and euery ſuche mariages as within this churche of Englande ſhall bee contracted betwene lawfull perſonnes, as by this acte we declare all perſonnes to be lawfull, that bee not prohibited by goddes lawe to mary, ſuche mariages beyng contracte and ſolemnized in the face of the churche, and conſummate with bodily knowlage or fruite of chyldren, or chyldre, beyng had therein betwene the parties ſo married, ſhall be by auctorite of this preſent parliament aforeſaid, demed iudged and taken to be lawfull good juſt and indiſſoluble, not withſtandynge any procontract or procontractes of matrimony, not conſummate, with bodily knowlage, which either of the perſons ſo married or both ſhall haue made with any other perſon or perſons before the tyme of contractyng that marriage, which is ſolemnized and conſummate, or wherof ſuch fruite is enſued or may enſue as afore: and not withſtandynge any diſpenſacion preſcription law or other thynge graunted or confirmed by acte or otherwiſe. And that no reſeruacion or prohibition, goddes lawe excepte, ſhall trouble or impeache any marriage without the leuiticall degrees. And that no perſon, of what eſtate degre or condicion ſo euer he or ſhe be, ſhall after the ſaide firſte daie of the moneth of July aforeſaid, be admitted in any of the ſpirituall courtes with in this the kynges realme, or any his graces other landes and dominions, to any proceſſe plea or allegation contrary to this aforeſaide acte.

The



**C**onjurisdiction of the great maister of the kynges householde. Cap. xxxii.



**K**as much as it hath pleased the kinges most roial maiestie to alter and change the name of the lord steward of his most honorable householde, into the name of the great maister of his householde, or Grand maister dhostel du roy, & hath grated and giue the said office vnto his right trusty and right entirely beloued counsaile and counsaillor Charles duke of Suffolk, lord president of his most honorable counsaile, and hath named ordeined and apointed hym to be called lord great maister of his householde, or Grand maister dhostel du roy. His highnes of his excellent goodnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporall and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that the sayde Charles duke of Suffolke, during the tyme that he shall haue the saide office of great maister of the kinges household, or Grand maister dhostel du roy, and all other who hereafter shall haue the said office by those names, or any of them, shall haue vse and enioy al such and singular preeminences auctorities priuileges and iurisdiccions in as large & ample maner facion forme and condicion, as the lord steward of the kinges household by vertue of that office and name of lord steward had, vsed, or ought to haue vsed or had by reason of any custome vsages statutes or common lawes of the realme, and as if the saide duke, and suche other as shall haue the saide office had ben called and named lord steward of the kynges householde.

**C**on acts concerning the priuileges of phisicians. Cap. xi.



**I**n moste humble wyse shewen vnto your maiestee, your trewe and faithfull subiectes and liege men, the President of the corporacion of the comminaltee and felowshyp of the science and facultee of phisik in your citee of London, and the commons of the felowes of the same, that where as dyuerse of them many tymes haupnge in cure as well some of the lordes of your moste honourable Counsaile, and dyuerse tymes many of the nobilitie of this realme, as many other your faythfull and liege people, can not geue their dewe attendaunce to theim and other their pacientes with suche diligence, as their dutie were and is to do, by reason thei be many tymes compelled aswell within the citee of London, and suburbs of the same, as in other townes and villages, to keepe watche and warde, and be chosen to the office of constable and other offices within the said citee and suburbs of the same, as in other places within this your realme to their great fatigacion and vnquietynge, and to the perill of their pacientes, by reason thei can not be conueniently attended. It may therfore please your most excellent maiestee, with the assent of your lordes spiritual and temporal and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauritee of the same, to enacte ordeine and establish, that

that the president of the saide comminaltee and felowship, for the tyme being, and the commons and felowes of the same, and euery felow therof, that now be or that any time hereafter shall be, their successors and the successors of euery of them, at all tyme and tymes after the makinge of this present act, shall be discharged to keepe any watche or warde in your saide citee of London, or the suburbes of the same, or any part therof: And that they nor any of them shall be chosen constable, or any other officer in the said citee or suburbes. And that if any tyme hereafter the said president for the tyme being, or any of the saide commons or felowes for the tyme being, by any waies or meanes be appoynted or elected to any watche or warde of tye of constable or any other office within the saide citee or suburbes, the same appoyntemente or election to be utterly voyde and of none effect, any order custome or lawe to the contrary before this tyme used in the sayde citee not withstanding.

¶ And that it maie please your most royall maiestie, by thauthoritee aforesaide, that it maie be further enacted or deyned and establisshed for the common welthe and suretie of your lounge subiectes of this your realme, in and for thadministracion of medicines to suche of your saide subiectes as shall haue nede of the same, that from henceforth the saide presidente for the tyme being, commons and felowes and their successors, maie perely at suche tyme as they shall thinke moste mete and conuenient for the same, electe and chose foure persons of the saide commons and felowes, of the beste lerned wyfesse and moste discrete, suche as they shall thinke conueniente, and haue experience in the saide facultee of phisicke: And that the saide foure persones, so elected and chosen, after a corporall othe to them ministred by the saide president or his deputie, shall and maie by vertue of this present act, haue full auctoritee and powet, as often as they shall thinke mete and conuenient to entre in to the house or houses of all and euery poticary now or any tyme hereafter vsing the misterie or craft of a poticarie within the saide citee, only to serche beue and se suche poticary wares drugges and stufes as the saide poticaries or any of them haue, or at any tyme hereafter shall haue in their house or houses. And all such wares drugges & stufes as the said. iiii. persons shall then finde defectiue corrupted and not mete nor conuenient to be ministred in any medicines for the helth of mans body, the same foure persons calling to them the wardens of the said misterie of poticaries within the saide citee for that tyme being, or one of them, shall cause to be burnt or otherwys destroyed the same, as they shall thinke mete by their discrecion. And if the saide poticaries or any of them at any tyme hereafter do obstinately or willfully refuse or deny the saide foure persons perely elected and chosen as is before saide, to entre into their saide house or houses, for the causes intente and purpose before rehearsed: That then they and euery of them so offendynge contrary to this act, for euery tyme that he or they do so offende, to forfait. C. s. the one halfe to your maiestie, and the other halfe to hym that wyl sue for the same by action of debte by luynt or infoz.



information in any of the kinges courtes, wherein no wager of lawe eschopne or protection shalbe allowed. And if the saide four persons or any of them so elected and chosen as before is saide, do refuse to be sworne, or after his said othe to him or them administered, do obstinately refuse to make the said ferche and betwe ones in the yere, at such time as thei shal thinke most conuenient by their discrecions, haupng no lawfull impediment by sickenes or otherwise to the contrary: That then for every suche wilfull and obstinate default, every of the saide four persons makynge defaulte to forsaite. xl. s.

¶ And forasmuch as the science of phisike dothe comprehend include and conteigne the knowledge of surgery, as a speciall membre and parte of the same, therfore be it enacted, that any of the saide company or felowshyp of phisicians, beyng able chosen and admitted by the saide president and felowshyp of phisicians, made from time to time, aswel within the citee of London as elsewhere within this realme, practise and exercise the saide science of phisike in al and every his membres and partes, any act statute or provision made to the contrary not withstandinge.

¶ An acte concernynge bakynge of horsebreadye.

Cap. xii.



¶ D: as muche as by occasion that at a parliamente holden at westm in the .xiii. yere of the raigne of kynge Richard the seconde, amongst other thynges it was ordeyned and enacted, that no hosteler or inholder shulde make any horse breadye within his house nor elles where, but that the bakers shulde make such horse breadye, and that thassise therof shulde also be made of resonable waight, as by the same acte it maie more plainly appere. And also sithens that at an other parlyament holden at westm in the fourth yere of the raigne of kynge Henry the fourthe, amongst other thinges it was also ordeyned & enacted, that if any hosteler or inholder did make any horse breadye, contrary to the fourme of the saide statute and acte of Richard the second, and the same duly proued agaynst hym, the same hostler or inholder from tyme to tyme shuld forsaite the treple value of all suche horsebreadye made by hym in his house or elles where, as by the saide acte more plainly also it may appere. Diuerse and many incommodities and mischieses haue ensued therupon to the kinges subiectes that haue traueled and tourneyed with their horses within this realme of Englande: Be it therfore now ordeigned and enacted by the auctoritee of this present parlyament, that from hence forth it maie and shalbe lawfull for every hosteler or inholder dwelling in any towne or village being a thoroughfare or common passage within this realme, and being no citee towne corporate or market towne, wherein any common baker exercysinge the occupation of bakynge, and hath bene prentice at the saide occupation by the space of: vii. yeres is dwellynge, to make within his house horsebreadye, sufficient lawfull & of due assise, accordynge as the prys of the graynes of coyne that now is and hereafter shal be

be from tyme to tyme, any thyng or thynges mentioned in the saidde actes or statutes of kynge Rycharde the second, or Henry the fourth to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ And be it also enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that if the hostebread, whiche any of the saidde hostelers or inhoders hereafter shall make, be not sufficient laful and of due assise, according to the price of graines of coine, as is abovesaid: Then the iustices of the peace in every shyre, city, borough or franchises within this realme, shall haue full power and auctoritee to enquire here and determine the said defaults and offences of the said hostelers and inhoders hereafter to be committed against the forme of this present statute and to cesse such fines, and make lyke proses thereupon, as they commonly vse to do vpon presentmentes of trespassse against the peace. And that also lyke wise the sheriffes in their turnes, and stewardes in their letes and lawdaies, shall haue full power and auctoritee to inquire and determine euery such default and offence of hostelers against the fourme of this present statute hereafter to be committed within the limit of their iurisdiccions.

*An acte concerning Barbouris and Surgeons to be of one companie. Cap. xlii.*

**T**he kynge our soueraigne lord, by the aduise of his lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the auctoritee of the same by all their common assentes, duly pondering among other things necessary for the common welth of this realme, that it is very expediente and nedefull to prouyde for men experte in the science of physyke and surgery, for the helthe of mannes body whan infirmities and sickness shall happen, for the due exercyse and maintenaunce wherof good and necessary actes be all redy made and prouided. yet neuerthelesse for as much as within the citee of London, where men of great expercience as well in speculation, as in practyse of the science and faculty of surgery be abiding and enhabyting, and haue moze commonly the dayly exercyse and expercience of the same science of Surgery, then is had or vled within any parties of this realme: And by occasion therof many experte persons be brought vnder them, as they seruantes appyntices and others, who by ther exercise and dilygent informacion of their sayd maisters, as well now as hereafter, shall exercise the said science, within diuers other parties of this realme, to the great relpefe comfote and succour of muche people, and to the sure safeguard of their bodily helthe, theyr limittes and lyues. And forasmuch as within the said citee of London, there be nowe two seuerall and distincte companies of surgeons, occupynge and exercysynge the said science and faculty of surgery, the one company being comonly called the barbouris of London, and the other company called the surgeons of London, whiche company of barbouris be incorporated to sew and be sewed by the name of maisters or gouernours of the mystery and cominaltee of the barbouris of London, by vertue and auctoritee of the letters patentes vnder



the great scale of the late kyng of famous memory kyng Edward the fourth, dated at westmynstre the four and twentieth daye of February, in the fyfthe yere of his reigne, which afterwarde as well by our now moste dread soueraigne lord, as by the right noble and vertuous prince kyng Henry the seventh, father vnto the kynges moste excellence highnesse now being, were and be confirmed, as by sundrie letters patentes therof made amongest other thynges in the same conteygned, more at large maye appere. And the other companie called the surgeons, be not incorporate, nor haue any maner incorporation: whiche two seuerall and distincte companies of surgeons were necessarie to bee vnited and made one bodie incorporate, to the intente that by their bygon and often assemble togythers, to the good and deuote order exercise and knowlage of the sayde science or facultie of surgerie, shoulde be as well in speculation as in practyse, bothe to them selues, and all other their said seruantes and apprentises, nowe and hereafter to be brought by vnder them, and by their learninges and diligent and curre informacions, more perfect speedy and effectuell remedy shulde be, than it hath bene, or shuld be, if the saide two companies of barbours and surgeons shoulde continew seuered a sunder, and not ioyned togyther, as they befoze this tyme haue bene and vsed them selues, not medlynge togyther. wherfoze in consyderacion of the premysse, be it enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, and by the lordes spirituall and temporall, and by the commons in this presente parlyamente assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that the saide two seuerall and distincte, companies of Surgeons, that is to saie, bothe the barbours and the Surgeons, and every personne of them beyng a free manne of either of the said companies, after the custome of the saide citee of London, and theyr successours, from hence forth immediately be vnited and made one entier and hole body incorporate and one comynaltie perpetuall, which at all tymes hereafter shall be called by the name of maisters or gouernours of the mystery and comynaltie of Barbours and Surgeons of London for evermore, and by none other name: And by the same name to impleade and bee impleaded befoze all maner of iustices, in all courtes in al maner of actions and sutes. And also to purchase enjoy & take to them and to their successours all maner of landes tenementes rentes and other possessions what so euer they be, and also shall haue a common seale to serue for the busynes of the sayde companie and incorporation for ever. And by the same name peasably quietly and indifferently haue possession and enioie to them and to theyr successours for ever, all suche landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes what so euer, which the said companie or comynaltie of barbours haue and enioie, to thuse of the said mystery and comynaltie of barbours of London. And also shall peasably and quietly haue and enioie all and singular benefittes grauntes liberties priuileges franchises and free customes, and also all maner of other thynges, at any tyme giuen or granted vnto the saide companies of barbours or surgeons, by what so euer name,

or names they or any of them were called, and whiche they or any of them now have, or any of their predecessours have had by actes of parliament, letters patentes of the kynges highnes, or other his moste noble progenitors, or otherwyse by any lawfull meanes have had at any tyme afore this present acte, in as large and ample maner and forme, as they or any of them have had myght or shulde enioy the same, this union or coniunction of the saide companies together notwithstanding. And as largely to have an enioy the premises, as if the same were and had ben specially and particularli expressed and declared with the best and most clearest wordes and termes in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes. And that all persons of the saide company nowe incorporate by this present acte, and their successours, that shall be lawfully admitted and approued to occupie surgery, after the forme of the statute in that case ordeyned and prouyded, shalbe exempt for bearing of armure, or to be put in any watches or inquestes. And that they and their successours shall haue the serche ouer syght punishment and correction as well of frenen as of foreyns, for suche offences as they or any of them shall comit or do against the good order of barbery or surgery, as afore this time amonge the saide mistery and company of barbours of London, hath bene vsed and accustomed, accorpyng to the good and politike rules and ordenaunces by them made and approued by the lordes Chauncellour treasorer and two chiefe Iustices of either bench, or any thre of them, after the forme of the statute in that case ordeyned and prouyded.

¶ And further be it enacted by thaurtoritez aforesaide, that the saide masters or gouernours of the mistery and communaltee of barbours and surgeons of London, and their successours perely for euer after their sad discretions at their free libertee and pleasure shal and maye haue and take without contradiction foure persons condemned adiudged and putte to deathe for felony by the due order of the kynges lawes of this realme, for anatomies, without any further lute or labour to be made to the kynges hyghnes his heires or successours for the same. And to make incision of the same deade bodies or otherwyse to order the same after their saide discretions at their pleasures for their further and better knowlage instruction insight learning and experience in the saide science or facultie of surgery. Spauing vnto al persons their heires and successours, al suche right title interest and demande, whiche they or any of them might lawfully claime or haue in or to any of the landes and tenementes with the appurtenaunces, belongynge vnto the saide company of barbours and surgeons or any of them, at any tyme afore the making of this acte, in as ample maner and forme as they or any of them hadde or ought to haue had heretofore: Any thyng in this present acte compysed to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ And for as muche as suche persones vsynge the misterie or facultie of surgery, oftentymes medle and take into their cures and houses suche sick and diseased persons as bene infected with the pestilence great pockes & such other contagious infirmities, do vse or exercise barbarie, as washyng, or



Shauing, and other feates therunto belonging, whiche is verate perillous for infectyng the kynges liege people, resoztyng to their shoppes and houses, there being washed or shauen. wherfore it is now enacted ordeyned and provided by thautortie aforesaide, that no maner person within the citee of London, suburbs of the same, and one miles compasse of the saide citee of London, after the feast of the natiuitee of our lord god next coming, vsyng any barbery or shauing, or that hereafter shall vse any barbery or shauing within the saide citee of London suburbs, or one myle circute of the same citee of London, he nor they nor none other for them to his or their vse, shall occupy any surgery, lettynge of bloude, or any other thyng belonging to surgery, drawyng of teeth onely excepte. And further moze in lyke maner who so euer that vseth the mistery or crafte of surgery within the circute aforesaide, as longe as he shall fortune to vse the said misterie or crafte of surgery shall in no wise occupie nor exercyse the seate or crafte of barbarie or shauing, neither by hym selfe nor by none other for him to his or their vse: And mozeouer that all maner of persones vsyng surgery for the tyme being, as well free men as forens, aliens and straungers within the saide citee of London, the suburbs thereof, and one myle compasse of the same citee of London, before the feast of saint Michaell tharchangell next commynge, shall haue an open signe on the strete syde, where they shall fortune to dwell, that all the kynges liege people there passyng by, maie know at all tymes whether to resorte for their remedies in tyme of necessitee.

And further be it enacted by thautortie aforesaid, that no maner of person after the saide feast of saint Michaell tharchangell next commynge presume to kepe any shoppe of barbarie or shauing within the citee of London, excepte he be a free man of the same copporacion and companie.

And further moze at suche times heretofore accustomed there shalbe chosen by the same company foure maisters or gouernours of the same copporacion or company, of the whiche .iiii. two of them shalbe experte in surgery, and thother two in barbery, whiche .iiii. maisters and euery of them, shall haue full power and auctortie from time to tyme, durynge their saide office, to haue the ouersight serche punishment and correction of al suche defaultes and inconueniences as shalbe founde amonge the saide company vsyng barbery or surgery, as well of free men as forens aliens and strangers with in the citee of London and the circute aforesaide, after their sad discrecions. And if any person or persons vsyng any barbery or surgery at any time here after, offende in any of these articles aforesaide: then for euery moneth the saide persons so offending shal lose forfalt and paie .v. li. the one moity thereof to the kyng our soueraigne lord, and the other moity to any person that will or shall sue therefore by action of det byll plainte or informacion in any the kynges courtes, wherein no wager of lawe essoin or protection shal be admitted or allowed in the same.

Provided that the said barbers and surgeons and euery of them, shall beare and paie lot and scot and such other charges, as they and their predecessors

cellours have ben accustomed to pass within the same citie of London, this  
acts or any thyng therein contained to the contrary hereof in any wise not  
withstandyng.

Enowbed alwaie and be it enacted by auctorite of parliament, that it shalbe  
lesull to any of the kynges subiectes, nor beyng a barbour or surgeon, to  
reterne hane and kepe in his house, as his seruante, any person beyng a  
barbour or surgeon, which shal and make life and exerce those actes and  
faculties of barbury and surgery or either of them in his masters house, or  
elles where by his masters licence or commandement, any thyng in this  
acte aboue wyitten to the contrary beyng not withstandyng.

*¶ In acts concerning Crys dayes in the countie palatynne of Chester. Cap. xiiii.*



Where it is enacted and established in the xxvii. yere of our so-  
ueraine lord the kyng that now is, as wel for the increase and  
augmentation of good rule and order to be had and done in the  
countie palatynne of Chester and other Wyres, as for adminy-  
stration of iustice amongst the kynges subiectes there, that the  
lozde chauncellour of Englande, or the lord keeper of the great seale for the  
tyme beyng, shal haue auctorite from tyme to tyme, to nominate and ap-  
poynt iusticers of peace, iusticers of Quorum, and iusticers of Gaole deli-  
uery, as well within the said countie palatynne of Chester and other Wyres  
and parties of Wales by commission vnder the kynges great seale, which  
persons so named shal haue full power and auctorite to enquire here and  
determine al maner thing and thynges inquirable presentable or determi-  
nable before iusticers of peac, iusticers of Quorum, & iusticers of Gaole de-  
liuery in other Wyres of this realme of England, & to do vse & execute every  
thyng and thynges as other iusticers of peac, Quorum, & Gaole deliuey do  
in other Wyres of Englande, and that they shal kepe their sessions there, as  
they do in others Wyres of England, vpo lyke penalty as hath ben ordeined  
for such abuses in such iusticers in other Wyres of England, any law, act sta-  
tute vsage custome privilege prescriptio or libertie to the contrary therof in  
any wise not withstanding, as in the said statute made in the said. xxvii. yere  
amongest other thynges more plainly appereth. By reason of whiche acte  
it is now vsed to kepe sessions in the said countie palatynne of Chester as it  
is vsed in other Wyres of England. Also it is vsed in the said countie palat-  
ynne of Chester, that the iustices of the same for the tyme beyng, haue preely  
tyme out of mynde, vsed to kepe the Wyres or county dayes in maner and  
formre folowynge (that is to saye) one yere. viii. Wyres or county dayes,  
and another yere. ii. Wyres or county dayes, to the whiche the gentrymen  
free holders and luters of the said countie are bounden of ancient custome  
and dutie to appere, and geue their attendaunce to sene the kyng, whiche  
Wyres and county dayes came hertofore in the yere. And now by  
reason of the said new statute of Iustices of the peac hadde in the  
sayde countie, the sayde gentylle men, free holders, and luters of the  
sayd



saide countie, being bounden of their saide olde custome and lawe, to geue their attendaunce, and apperaunce to the saide dayes and countie daies, are now bounden also to geue their apperaunce and attendaunce at sower quarter sessions, and other p[ri]ncipall sessions in the saide countie: By means wherof the saide apperaunce and attendaunce cometh so often and thicke together, that at many tymes they can not departe from the one court, and attende their busynesse scerly one daie, or sometyme lesse, but they must againe tyme to tyme the other courts, which is to p[ri]ncipall chargeable intollerable and unp[ro]p[er]tune, for any man to susteine and abide. In consideration wherof be it enacted by the h[igh]e our s[ou]veraine lordes, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, that from henceforth the lawe and adm[n]istration of Justice, and all other thinges in the saide countie in tyme past used to be had at the saide dayes daies, shall be holden had made done and executed by the Justices of the saide countie for the tyme beinge, at two tymes in the yere onely, that is to witte, at the sessions nexte after the feast of sancte Michell the archangell, and at the sessions nexte after Easter p[er]ety for ever durynge so many daies at eury of the saide tymes as neche shall requyre, in lyke maner and forme as it is now used and executed in the countie palatryne of Lancast[er]. And that no actions suite or proccesse now or hereafter to be depending in the saide countie, shal be thereby discontinued hurte or impayed, nor any advantage therein to be taken by error or dyscontinuance of proccesse, ne otherwyse, but the same to proceede after the same newe order. And that from henceforth the saide olde orde rule and custome, in holdyng of the saide countie on dayes daies, shal utterly cease and determyne for ever: Any acte, statute, p[re]scripcion, graunte bl[an]ke, custome, p[ri]viledge, lawe lyberte, constitution or confirmacion, heretofore had, made, accustomed or used, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

It is also that the towne of Roston is comend to the said parish, &c.



ORASHVONE OF the towne of Roston is a market towne, situate and builded together, and extendeth it selfe in to two severall parishes, wherof never a parish church of them is within the wylles of the saide towne, & some of them be the more distant from the same, by reason wherof the people inhabiting and comynge thither being parishners of the said two parish churches, diverse tyme tyme through the absence of their parsons vicars, in such cases of necessity when they p[re]sente to the comfort and consolation of their parishnes is most requisite and behoofull, and not have the sacramentes & sacramentals be ministered according to the inuolable custome of holy church, to their great perill and jeopardy. And also so much as the said towne of Roston is a great & a comon thoroughfare for the kinges subiectes and these people, tennandlyng from many & sun

bye parties of this realme, and in the saide towne is also wherby a greete market, wherunto growe and frequente resort is of all the inhabitants of the countrey therunto adioynning, and yet the saide suburbs so crowding, not any of the inhabitants to resorting, can have any masse or other divine service in the saide towne, if there be no other church that require: and such this the saide great inconvenience of the towne from the saide churches aforesaide, is verie discommodious and painful to all and singular the inhabitants there, and moost specially to the impotent, feeble, and aged people, whiche be not able to traualle to the saide churches, no any of them, to have their saynes served. All whiche discommodities and inconveniences were litle prejudicial to the said towne, as such time as the late prior there made. The church of which prior the poore inhabitants of the said towne have bought to their great charges, to the intent to have the same their parische church, and therein to have daily masse and other divine services to be celebrated and doen. In consideration of whiche premises, it maye please the kynges moost royal maiestee of his moost excellent goodnes, that it maye be enacted by his highnes, with challenge of the lordes spirituall and tempozall and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that the saide church, late being parcell of the said prior of Wyke, shalbe the parische church for all and singular the inhabitants of the saide towne of Wyke. And that the saide church shalbe named and called from henceforth the parische church of sainte John the Baptist in the towne of Wyke, and that one parcell of groundes nigh or by the said inhabitants bee provided and enclosed at the charges and costes of the saide church for a cemeterie or churchyard for burialles of christen people in the same, and that the inhabitants of the same towne, shal be parisheners onely to the same church, and be discharged of any further resort or repaire to any of the saide. v. parische churches distant from the saide towne, as is aforesaid and that the persons and curates of the saide. v. parische churches, and every of them, and the successours of every of them, shal be discharged of the cure of the saide inhabitants.

¶ And bee it also enacted by auctoritee aforesaide, that one sufficient and lawful person to be named and appointed by the kynges highnes, shal be vicar perpetuall in the saide parische church of Wyke, and have perpetuall succession in the same. And that he and his successours shal be named and called vicars of the parische church of sainte John the Baptist in Wyke, and shal be enabled by auctoritee of this acte, to sue and be sued by that name in al courtes and places in this realme, and also to purchase landes tenementes and hereditamentes to him and his successours, vicars of the same church. And that the abouison donacion and presentation of the saide vicarage shal apperteyne and belonge to the kynges highnesse his heires and successours, as appendant to his graces manors of Wyke and that as well the saide now first vicar to be named as in aforesaid, as all other vicars hereafter of the saide church, shal be presented instituted and in-



ducted to and by the ordinarie or ordinaries of the place, where the saide churche is situate, as other persons and vicars of this realme ben accustomed. And that the saide parische churche and towne of Roston shall from hence forth be taken and accepted to be in the diocesse of London onely, and not in any other diocesse, any vsage custome or matter to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And that also the saide vicar that shall be first named and presented, shall haue power and auctorite by vertue of this acte, to take and receiue to him and his successors, one messuage with a garden thereto adjoining, situate in the saide towne of Roston, to be geuen to hym by any of the inhabitants in the saide towne whiche messuage and garden shall be named and called the vicarage of the same towne.

And that also the same vicar and his successors shall haue and perceiue all the tythes offerings oblations obventions and other ecclesiasticall duties and rights that shall growe and be due by the customes of this realme and ecclesiastical lawes of the same, to bee payde had or made by the inhabitants of the saide towne except onely the tythes of cozne, hay, wolfe, lambe, and calfe, whiche tythes, of cozne hay wolfe lambe and calfe, shall from hence forth be payde and satisfied by auctorite of this acte to the persons and curates of the saide. v. parishes churches, in like maner forme and condicion, as heretofore it hath ben accustomed, the erection of the saide vicarage of Roston, or any other things or thynges conteyned or specified in this acte in any wise notwithstanding.

And it is also enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that the persons and curates of the saide. v. parische churches, and euery of them, and the successors of euery of them, shall haue their remedy and remedies by auctorite of this acte, to sue, demand, aske and recouer in the kinges court of chancery the saide tythes of cozne hay woll lambe and calfe, subtracted or denied to be payd by any person or persons, or els suche remedy and remedies to sue demande aske or recouer the same tythes in lyke maner forme facion and condicion as they or any of them shuld ought or might haue done or had, if this acte had neuer bene had ne made.

Provided alway that this present acte shall take none effecte nor be put in execucion, vntil such time as the kinges maiestee hath named and presented one hable person to be vicar of the saide parische church of Roston, in maner and forme aforesaide.

*The erection of the court of the firsts fruites and tenth. Cap. xlv.*

**W**here in the parliamente holden at westm the thirde day of Nouēbre in the .xxvi. yere of the reigne of our most dread natural and soueraine liege lord Henry the eighth, by the grace of god, kynge of Englande and of France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and in erth supreme head of the churche of England, it was enacted ordeyned & established: that the kinges highnes his heires and successors kinges of this realme, shuld haue & enioy from time to time, to endure

Sure for ever, of every such person and persons, which at any time after the  
 first daie of Januarie than next commynge, shuld be nominated elected pre-  
 fected presented collated or by any other meanes appointed to have any arch-  
 bishopricke bishopricke abbacy monastirie priorie college hospital archde-  
 conry deanry prouostship prebend personage vicarage chantery frechapel  
 or other dignitie benefice office or promotion spirituall within this realme  
 and els where within any the kinges deminions, of what name nature or  
 qualitee so ever they were, or to whose foundation patronage or gift so ever  
 they byd belong, the full frutes revenues and profits for one yere of every  
 such archbishopricke bishopricke abbacy monastirie priorie college hospital  
 archdeconry deanry prouostship prebend personage vicarage chantery frechapel  
 or other dignitie benefice office or promotion spirituall afore named, wher-  
 unto any such person or persons shuld after the saide first daie of Januarie  
 bee nominated elected prefected presented collated or by any other meanes  
 appointed. And that euery such person and persons before any actual or real  
 possession or medlynge with the profits of any such archbishopricke bishopricke  
 abbacy monastirie priorie hospitall deanry prouostship prebend personage vic-  
 arage chantery frechapel priory or other dignitie benefice office or promotion  
 spirituall, shuld satisfie content a pte, or compounde or agree to pte to the  
 kynges use, at reasonable rates, vpon good suretees, the saide full frutes &  
 profits for one yere. And also by the same acte it was further enacted by  
 thauthortie aforesaide, that the kinges maiestee, his heires and successours  
 kinges of this realme, for moze augmentation and maintenance of the real  
 estate of his imperial crowne and dignitie of supreme head of the church of  
 Englande, shuld perely haue take and enioie and receiue vntied and knit to  
 his imperial crowne for ever, one perely rente or pension amountyng to the  
 value of the tenth parte of all the revenues rentes termes wythes offerynges  
 emolumentes, and of all other profits as wel called spirituall as tempozal,  
 than apperteynyng or belongyng, or that after the making of the saide acte,  
 shulde belong to any archbishopricke bishopricke abbacy monastirie priory  
 archdeconry deanry hospitall college house collegiate prebende cathedrall  
 churche collegiate church conuentual church personage vicarage chantery  
 frechapell or other benefice or promotion spirituall, of what name nature  
 or qualitee so ever they were, within any dioces of this realme or in Wales,  
 the saide pension or annuall rent to be pated perely for ever to our saide soue-  
 raigne lord his heires and successours kinges of this realme, at the feast of  
 the natiuitee of our lord god, as by the same act amongst other thinges  
 therein conteyned moze plainly is shewed and made appere.

¶ And for the moze suretee and establisshment therof, and to shewent that  
 the kinges maiestee his heires and successours shall be the better serued in  
 obteynynge the pemysses, & also from henceforth be truly and iustely answere-  
 red contented and paid perely of all that whiche to his hyghnes his heires  
 or successours apperteyneth or belongeth, or hereafter shall apperteyne or  
 belonge by vertue and accordyng to the tenor of the saide act: Be it enacted  
 ordeyned



ordained and established by the kynges maiestee, by thassent of his lordes spirituall and temporell, and the commons in this presente parlyamente assembled, and by thauctozitee of the same in maner and forme as hereafter foloweth, that is to saie.

**E** first the kyng our soverain lord, by thauctozitee aforesaid maketh erecteth and establisheth a certain court, commonly to be called for ever the court of the first fruites and tenth, whiche court by thauctozitee aforesaid, continually and for ever shalbe a court of record, and shal have one seale to be engraven and made after such forme fasson and maner as shalbe appoynted by the kynges highnesse, and shal remainn and be ordred as hereafter shal be declared.

**A**lso be it enacted by auctozitee aforesaid, that there shal be one certayne person to be named and assigned by the kynges hyghnesse his heires and successors, whiche shalbe chancelloz of the same court, and shal be chiefe and principall officer of the same court, and shal be called the chancelloz of the first fruites and tenthes, and shal have the keeping of the saide seale to bee assigned for the saide court.

**A**lso be it enacted by thauctozitee aforesaid, that there shal be one person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnesse, whiche shal be called the kynges tresorier of the first fruites and tenth, and shal be the second officer of the same court. And that there shalbe one persone to be lerned in the lawe of this land to be named and assigned by the kynges highnesse, whiche shal be the kynges attourney of the first fruites and tenth, and shalbe the thirde officer of the same court. And that there shal be .ii. persons to be named by the kynges hyghnesse, whiche shal be named the kynges auditours of the firste fruites and tenthes, and shal be officers of the same court. And that there shalbe one Clerke to be named and assigned by the kynges hyghnesse, to be clerke of the same court, whiche shal make all bondes wrytinges and other ordinary proces and entrees out and from the same court.

And that there shal be one other persone to be named and assigned by the kynges highnesse, whiche shal be called the messanger of the saide court. And one other person to be named and assigned by the kynges hyghnesse, whiche shal be called the husher of the same court: whiche messanger and husher and every of them, shal have suche and lyke profittes and advantages, as the messanger and husher of the kynges duchy chamber at Westm have and perceyue. And the saide Chauncellour whiche shal be appoynted by the kynges hyghnesse, shal take a corporal othe afoze the lord Chauncellour of Englands for the tyme beyng, after the tenour ensuyng.

**T**he shal sweare, that ye wel and truly shal serve the kyng in the offyce of the Chauncellozship of the first fruites and tenth, and shal minister equal Justyce to ryche & poze, to the best of your counnyng wyt and power. And ye shal diligently procure al thinges, which maie honestly & iustly be to the kynges advauntage and profyte, and to the augmentation of the ryghtes and prerogatives of his Crowne, and truly use the kynges seale, appoynted

ted to your office: And also endenoure your selfe, to the uttermoste of your power, to see the hynge truly and iustly answered partly of all such rentes revenues and profytes, whiche shall or may anye grow or be due to the hynge in your office: And from tyme to tyme helpe your hynge, such as shall have to doe afore you: And that ye shall not take anye reward of any person any gifte or rewarde in any case or matter depending before you, or wherein the hynge by hisneesse shall be partie: whereby anye prejudice bynde raunce losse or disherison shall grow or be to the hynge his heirs. So helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also the saide treasurer shall take a corporall oth before the saide chauncellour of the saide court, according to the tenour ensuing. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truly serve the hynge our sovereigne lord and his people in the office of the treasurer of this court, and ye shall reasonably and honestly procure the hynge's profyte, and doe right to all manner of people poore and riche in those thynges which touche your office, and the hynge's receipte of his money: ye shall truly hope to paye and deliver a true declaration, and accompte thereof shall make from tyme to tyme without anye concelemente according to this acte, made for the stablishment of this court: And further shall doe every thyng that of right appertyneth to your office, so helpe you god and his saintes.

¶ Also the saide attorney shall take a corporall oth before the saide chauncellour, according to the tenour hereafter ensuing: Ye shall sweare that ye shall wel and truly serve the hynge as his attorney in all causes for or concerning any matter or cause that shall concerne or touch the rentes revenues profytes or hereditamentes lyttled to the hynge and governance of this court, and procure the hynge's profyte thereof: And that ye shall truly counsaile the hynge and chauncellour of this court, in all thynges concerning the same, to the beste of your counsaile wyse and power. And with all speede and diligence from tyme to tyme, as the callinge of the saide chauncellour, ye shall endenoure your selfe for the hearinge and determination indifferently of suche matters and causes as shall depende before the saide chauncellour: And that ye shall not take anye gifte or rewarde in any matter or cause dependinge in the same court or elles where, wherein the hynge shall be partie, whereby the hynge's matters shall be hurtted hyndered or disherited: And further ye shall do to your power wit and counsaile all and every thyng that of right appertyneth to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also the saide auditors and every of them, shall take a corporall oth before the saide chauncellour of the saide court, after the tenour ensuing. Ye shall sweare, that ye truly shall serve the hynge in your office, & shall not make to every person, which shalbe accorde before you, and you shall not take nor receive of poore nor rich anye gift or rewarde in any matter or cause depending or to be discussed in the same court, but such as shalbe by right appertynenge to your office, whereby the hynge shall be hurtted hyndered or disherited.



discreted: And ye shall doe every thyng, whiche shall be apperteyning to your office, so helpe you god and all sanctes.

¶ Item that the saide clerke of the saide court shall take a corporall othe before the saide Chauncellour after the tenour ensuyng. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truly seeve the kyng in your office of clerke of the counsaile of this court, and truly doe and execute all and every thyng and thynges, which ye ought to doe by reason of your office, accordyng to the fourme and effect of this acte, so helpe you god and all sanctes.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that the saide firste frutes and tenth, and all the revenues and profits thereof whiche nowe be or hereafter shall grow or be by any manour of meanes, shall be from hence forth in the order survey & governance of the saide court and ministers of the same.

¶ Also be it enacted by chauncellour aforesaide, that the saide chauncellour in all places, and the saide treasurer attourney and auditours or two of them in the said court of the said chauncellour beinge absent, and also suche commissioners deputies and substitutes as the saide chauncellour shall assigne appointe and depute in any shires or places of this realme, shall have power to compounde and to take obligations to the kynges use of any person or persons, and of his successours, for the sure payment of the said firste frutes, or for any other cause or matter concernyng the premises determinable within the same court. And that all such obligations and wrytynges obligatory, of what summe so ever they be, shall be taken in manner and forme abovesaide, and none other wise. And shalbe of the same strength force verue qualites and effecte to all ententes and purposes, as wrytynges obligatory heretofore made, by any laie persone by auctorite of the statute of the staple ben or ought to be: And that lyke proseses and executions thereupon shalbe made out of the saide court for the leuyng of the better, due or heretofore to be due, by vertue of the saide wrytynges obligatory against any person spirituall or temporall, as hath ben accustomed to be made against any laie persone upon certifficat of wrytynges obligatory of the saide statute of the staple: And that all obligations hereafter to be taken concernyng the premises, contrary to the tenour of this acte, shall be void and of none effecte. And that no person shall be compelled to paie for any wrytyng obligatory to be made for any cause touchyng the said court above. viii. s. and for any acquitaunce above. iiii. s. Also that the saide chauncellour for the tyme being, shall have full power and auctorite to award under the seale to be appointed to the saide court in the kynges name, such proses and proseses, with reasonable paynes to be thereunto limited, as be nowe commonly used in the courts of the kynges duchy chauncery of Lancaster, beinge as well then, against every person and persons what so ever they be, for and concernyng the interest right and title of the kynges maister his heires and successours of or for any tenthes revenues profits accompt receipt or other cause in any wise touchyng or concernyng any thyng appointed to the order and survey of the said court or any part thereof & on the behalfe of our saide

saide fouveraigne lord the kynge, or of or for any dette ryng and growng by occasion of the same.

Also be it enacted by thauctozitee aforesaide, that the saide tresourer at courtney and auditours shall diligently from tyme to tyme, attende vpon the saide chauncellour in the saide court, for the hearng and orderng of matters and causes in the same court, for the tyme of the.iii. termes of the yere usually kepte for the lawe at westm, and procure with all diligence, that al dettes duties and other profits being in the surney and gouernise of the said court, shalbe truly and iustly paid and answered to the said tresourer of the saide court, to the vse of the kynges highnes, without conceyng any parte therof. And shall also cause and procure proccesse to be made agaynst suche as shalbe indebted to the kynges highnes and their successours, of and for any parte therof from tyme to tyme, as the tyme or case shall require without any delay.

And be it further enacted by thauctozitee aforesaide, that the saide clerke particuler messenger and hushier, and every of them, shall vpon reasonable warning at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme geue attendaunce vpon the saide chauncellour, for the tyme being, for the due execution and expediton of the premisses without any delay, vpon suche paynes as shall be assessed by the kynges maiestee vpon information therof geuen by the saide chauncellour to his highnes.

Also be it enacted by thauctozitee aforesaid, that if any of the said officers appointed for the same court, do conceale or withdraue willingly any dettes duties tenthes reuenues or other profite, falluige growng or comyng to the kynge by reason of the first frutes and tenth, or by reason of any other thing appoynted by this acte to be within the surney and order of the saide court: that then the saide officer and officers so offendynge shall lose to the kynge our saide fouveraigne lord the double value of the thyng so concealed or withdrauen.

Also be it enacted by thauctozitee abovesaide, that the said tresourer for the tyme being, shal haue auctozitee by this acte to geue his acquitaunce of and for such money and obligacions, as he shal receiue of them to the kynges vse for: and concerning the first frutes and tenth, and other thynges appoynted to the order of the saide court: And that his said acquitaunce shal be from henceforth a sufficient acquitance and discharge, aswel for the discharge of the parties agaynst the kynges highnes his heires and successours for payement of so muche money, as also to the auditours for the tyme being and to every of them, for makynge due allowaunce of the same: And that any acquitaunce hereafter to bee made concernynge the premisses, by any person or persons contrary to the tenour southe and effect of this presente acte, shalbe voyde and of none effect.

Also be it enacted by the auctozitee abovesaide, that the saide tresourer before the twenty day of Marche next after the feall of saint Michell the chancell shal pely declare truly his whole accompte to the saide chauncellour



lour and auditours, or to the saide chauncellours and one of the saide auditours, whiche chauncellour and auditours, or chauncellour and one of the saide auditours shal by this acte haue auctoritee to take and determine the same accompte before the laste daie of July next ensuyng: vpon whiche determination of accompt the saide tresorier within one moneth next ensuyng the determination of the saide accompt, shall truly content and paie to the kynges vse all suche summes of money by hym receyued, as shall appere to be due to the kynges highnes and vnpaid vpon the same accompte, after whiche determination, the saide auditours or one of them, shall engrosse the same into parchemyn, and the same so engrossed, shall retorne into the office of the said court of the first frutes and tenth, before the last day of February nexte after the determination of the same accompte, there for to remaine as the kynges records.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide, that the saide tresorier from tyme to tyme vpon his accompte, shall be allowed as well of suche fees as shall be limited vnto hym for the exercise of his office, as of and for all suche summes of money as he shall paie to any patentee or patentees, of any office fee or annuities that shal be granted or geue vnder the seale of the said court, and also of al, such money as he shall paie to any other person or persons, by vertue of the kynges warrant or bil assigned, and also of al summes of money as he shalbe commanded to pay by any byl assigned or subscribed by the hand of the saide chauncellour for the tyme being, vpon suche considerations as shalbe thought convenient by his discretion, of or for any cause thing or matter concerning the said court what so ever it shalbe. And that the saide auditours, or one of them takynge accountes of the saide tresorier, shal haue auctoritee and power to allowe to the saide tresorier the premisses and every parte of them.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide, that all maner of procelles that shall be made out of the kynges exchequer, or out of any other court, other than the court made by auctoritee of this present acte, to or against any persone and persones for any dette tenthes issues and profyttes concerning the premisses or any parte thereof, from hencefoorth to bee due, limited in this acte to be in the suruey order and gouernance of the saide court, made by this acte and ministers thereof, shall be clerely doyd and of none effecte to all intentes and purposes.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaide, that the saide chauncellour and officers of the saide court shal take suche and lyke fees for the seales and writynges to be made and graunted out of the said court, at the sute of the parties, if any suche happen to be, and for apparauces, as the chauncellour of the duchy of Lancaster, and officers there conveniently vse to take for the same.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that if any person or persons called by the kynges proces of the same court, to appere at any tyme in the same court within the terme, at a certan day to hym preferred in the proces, appere

appeere and haue a daie given in the saide court to make answer to the matters against them objected in the same court on the kynges behalf. Depart the courts before answer made, and attourney put into the courts, with the assent of the courts for prosecuting the matter with effect. That forsaith to the kynges grace his heires and successours such tyme as shalbe vpon hym set for his contempt and offence in that behalf, as the saide chauncellour treasurer and attourney of the said court or two of them shall thinke convenient by their discretions, to be leuied of his laundes and tenementes goodes and cattalles to the kynges vse. And in case the partie to whom any such proses shalbe directed, do make default at the first daie of his apperaunce: that than attachment shal be awarded out of the said court, directed to the sheriffes of such countie, as it shall seme to the said chauncellour most expedient, to attache the body of the same person making default as is abovesaid and to bring his body into the said court at such day, within any of the next termes, as vnto the said chauncellour for the tyme being shall be thought convenient by his discretion.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that as many accomptes of the first frutes and tenth as ben clerely accompted and not retourned into the kynges eschequer, & also as many other accomptes of the said first frutes and tenth as be not fully accompted and engrossed, shall be engrossed and retourned within two yerres next ensuing, in to the saide court of the first frutes and tenth, there to remaine as the kynges recordes. And that the chauncellour and auditours of the said court for the tyme being, shall haue full auctoritee and power to here examine and determine all and all maner of accomptes heretofore made concerning the said first frutes and tenthes.

¶ And for as muche as diuers religious houses within this realme and othre the kynges Dominions bee nowe dissolved, and the possessions therof lawfully comen vnto the kynges handes, and other, by his graces gift bargain graunt and assignement, by reason wherof, and reason of miscertificat of the saide possessions, and of the tenth concerning as wel the same possessions, as other possessions of spirituall persones in to the kynges eschequer, the archbishops bishops and other accomptauntes vpon their accomptes be and of longe tyme haue bene greatly charged bered and troubled. For remedy wherof be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the original of the certificat of the whole tenth certified in to the kynges eschequer, and all other recordes there concerning the same, shal be deliuered into the saide court of the first frutes & tenth there to remaine as the kynges recordes. And that the said chauncellour shal haue full power and auctoritee by vertue of this act, from tyme to tyme, to write vnder the seale of office appointed to the said court, vnto the treasurer and barones of the said eschequer, and also vnto all other officers and ministers of all the kynges courtes, for to certefy any matter of recorde or other sufficient cause remaining afoze them concerninge the premisses for the true prose and triall therof into the saide court of first frutes & tenth. And the saide chancelloz treasurer & auditours



auditors vpon a certificate therof, or els vpon the examination of witness-  
ses to bee taken as well by commission as otherwise, or by other sufficient  
proves or discharge, alledged shewd and proved afore them by the said ar-  
chebishops bishops or other accomptantes. And by thauctoitee aforeseide,  
haue full power and auctoitee by thair discretions, to make allowance de-  
falraction discharge and full determination vnto them and euerie of them in  
his and their saide accomptes concernynge the premises accordynge as of  
right apperaineth.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctoitee aforeseide, that all summes of  
moneie hereafter to be paid by any archbishop bishop or other persone or  
persons, chargeable to or with the collection leuyng or receipt of the tenth  
granted to the kynges highnes by auctoitee of the said acte therof made  
in the saide. xvi. yere of his moste noble reigne, shall from hencefoorth for-  
euer be paid to the Tresorer of the saide court of the first frutes and tenth,  
at suche daies and tymes as is limited and appointed in the said act, and  
to none other person nor persons. And that if any paymente or payementes  
therof hereafter be otherwise made without the kynges highnesse speciall  
assignement or warrant in writynge therof made: That than the saide pay-  
ment or payementes shall be voide and of none effecte.

¶ And it is also enacted by thauctoitee aforeseide, that al certificates here-  
after to be made by any archbishop or bishop, or by any other pson or psons  
limited and charged to the collection & paymet of the said tenthes by thau-  
ctoitee of the saide acte, of the grant therof to our said soueraigne lord the  
kynges maiestee, shall from hencefoorth for euer be made and certified in to  
the saide court of first frutes and tenth, in suche lyke maner and fourme,  
and for suche lyke causes and intentes, as they shoulde or oughte before the  
making of this acte, to haue bene made and certified into the kynges esche-  
quer by auctoitee of the saide acte of the grant of the said first frutes and  
tenth: and that the same certificates, and euerie of them so hereafter to bee  
made and certified in to the saide court, shall be & stand of such lyke strength  
and effecte to all ententes and purposes, as they and euerie of them shoulde  
haue ben if they had ben certified and made into the kynges saide court of  
Eschequer, before the making of this acte. And that vpon all certificates  
hereafter to be made in to the said court of first frutes and tenth, processe  
shall be made out of the said court by the discretion of the Chauncellour of  
the saide court for the tyme beyng, for the leuyng and true contentacion  
and payement of the kynges dueties in that behalfe, in suche wyse as the  
kynges highnesse may be truly satisfied therof of those persones that shall  
be chargeable therewith by the auctoitee of the saide acte of the grant of the  
saide first frutes and tenth, and that all certificates hereafter to be made  
concernynge any the premises into the kynges eschequer, shall be voide and  
of none effecte.

¶ PROVIDED THAT THIS acte or any article clause or sentence  
therin contained, extende not to any tenthes or tenthes now payeable or  
hereafter

hereafter to be paid in the kynges court of the augmentacions of the revenues of his crowne, by reason of any the kynges graces letters patents, or of parliament, or otherwise.

*Item the kynges grace of the augmentacions of the revenues of his crowne, by reason of any the kynges graces letters patents, or of parliament, or otherwise.*



**H**as in the kynges graces letters patents, and hereafter to like to be made, augmentacions of graces revenues and profits, which to be made by him or shall growe, as well by reason of such persons as have ben or hereafter shall be to him by his graces, as also by means of his graces and his graces natural, new, and maner of beinge or that hereafter shall remaine or be in his graces custody, and also for licences to marry made and to be made to women being his graces widows, and fines made by them for marieng without his highnes licence: All which the premises ought appertaineth to his maiestie in the right of the imperial crown of this realme: For the more surety & establishment whereof, and to the intent the kynges maiestie his heires and successors shall be the better served in obtaining or having of the custody of the bodies of his highnes wardes, and their honours manors landes tenementes and hereditamentes in to his graces custody and governance, during the minority of such wardes, and also shall receive as well truly answered contented and paid of and to, the sale of the bodies of the wardes, and the landes bargained to, them, during the said minority, and of other the premises, as of the centes termes issues and profits cysling coming and growing, or whiche hereafter shall rise and growe of al and singular the saids manors landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, belonginge and which hereafter shall rise and belonge to the kyng his heires and successors, by reason of the said wardes and other the premises, in such court place maner fourm and condicion, as hereafter shall be limited declared and appointed. Be it enacted ordeyned and established by the assent of the kynges maiesty, his lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, in maner and forme as hereafter foloweth in articles, that is to saye.

**F**irst the kyng our soveraigne lord, by the auctoritee aforesaid, ordeyneth maketh establisheth and erecteth a certayne court, commonly to be called for ever the court of the kynges wardes, which court by the auctoritee aforesaid continually and for ever shall be a court of record, and shall have one seale to be engraven and made after such forme facion and maner as shall be appointed by the kynges highnes, and shall remaine and be ordeyned as hereafter shall be declared.

**A**nd also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that there shall be one certayne person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes his heires and successors, which shall be master of the same court, & shall be chiefe and principall officer of the same court, and shall be called master of the



wardes, and shall haue the keepinge of the saide seale to be assigned for the saide court.

Also be it enacted by chauctorite aforesaid, that there shall be one person to be learned in the lawes of this lande, to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, which shall be called the kynges attorney of the saide court, and shall be the seconde officer of the same court.

Also be it enacted by chauctorite aforesaid, that there shall be one person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, which shall be called the kynges receyvoor generall of the landes of his wardes, and shall be the thirde officer of the same court.

Also be it enacted by chauctorite aforesaid, that there shall be two persons to be named by the kynges highnes, which shall be called the Auditors of the landes of his graces wardes, and shall be called the fourth officer of the same court.

Also be it enacted by chauctorite aforesaid, that there shall be two clerkes to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, to be clerkes of the saide court, which shall make all indentours bargaynes and leases to be made and graunted of the kynges wardes landes, recorde all apperances, and make all ordinary procelles and entrees, out and from the same court.

Also be it enacted by chauctorite aforesaid, that there shall be one other person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, which shall be the messenger of the saide court. In other person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, which shall be called the husher of the same court, which the messenger and husher and eyther of them, shall haue such and lyke profittes and aduantages, as the messenger and husher of the kynges duchy chaumbrle at westm have and perceiue.

Also the said master of the kynges wardes, which shall be appoynted by the kynges highnes, shall take a corporal othe afoze the lord Chancellor of Englands, for the tyme keepyng, after the tenour ensuyng.

Ye shall sweare, that ye well and truly shall serue the kyng in the office of the master of the kynges wardes, and shall minister equal iustice to rich and poore, to the best of your couynge wyte and power, and that ye shall diligently procure all thynges, which may honestly and iustly be to the kynges aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the rightes & prerogatiues of his crown, & truly vse the kynges seale apointed to your office, and also endeuous your selfe to thuttermost of your power, to se the kynges truly and iustly answered peryl of all suche rentes reuenues issues and profittes, which shall or maye arise growe or be due to the kyng in your office, and from tyme to tyme deliver with speche such as shall haue to do afoze you. And that ye shall not take nor receiue of any person any gift or reward in any case or matter dependyng before you, or wherein the kynges highnes shall be partie: wherby any preiudice losse hinderance or dissencion shall grow or be to the kynges highnes, so helpe you god and all saintes.

Also the said attorney shall take a corporal othe before the said master of the

the wardes according to the tenour ensuing: Ye shall sweare, that ye well and truly shall serve the kynge as his attorney in all courts for and concerning any matter or cause that shal concerne or touch the possessions and hereditamentes limited to the surrey and government of this court, and procure the kynge's profite thereof. And that ye shall reasonably counsaile the kynge and the maister of this court, in all thinges concerning the same, to the beste of your conynge's honer and power. And ye shall fede and bylygence, from tyme to tyme, at the callinge of the said maister, ye shall endeavour your selfe for the herynge and determination and finally of suche matters and causes as shal depende before the said maister. And that ye shal not take any gifte or reward in any matter or cause depending in the same court or elles where, wherein the kyng shal be partie, whereby the kynge's maiestee shal be hurtted hindered or disherited: And further ye shall do to your power wit and conynge all and every thinge that shal appertayne to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also the said receiuer general shal take a corporall oth before the said maister of the said court, according to the tenour ensuing: Ye shal sweare, that ye shal well and truly serve the kynge our soveraine lord and his people in the office of the general receiuer of this court. And ye shall reasonably and honestly procure the kynge's profite, and do right to al manner of people poore and riche in those thinges which touche your office, and the kynge's receipt of his money: you shal truly kepe dispende pay and deliver and true declaration and accompte thereof shal make from tyme to tyme withoute any concelemente according to this acte, made for the establisshement of this court: And further shal do every thinge that of right appertaineth to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also the said auditours shal take a corporall oth before the said maister after the tenour ensuing. Ye shal sweare that ye truly shal serve the kyng in your office, & true allowance make to every person, which shalbe accomptant before you, and you shal not take nor receiue of pore nor rich any gifte or reward, in any matter or cause depending or to be discussed in the same court but such as shalbe ordinary apperteyning to your office, whereby the kyng shal be hurtted hindered or disherited, and ye shall do all and every thinge, which shalbe apperteyning to your office, so helpe you god and al saintes.

¶ Also all particular auditours, that shal belonge and be appointed to the said court, shal take a like corporall othe before the said maister of the wardes. Ye shal sweare, as is before in the next article.

¶ Also all particular receiuours appointed by the said maister, atturney, receiuer generall, and auditours or thre or two of them, whereof the maister to be one, to receiue any reuenues and profittes within the surrey of the same court, shal take a corporall oth before the said maister of the wardes after the tenor ensuing. Ye shal sweare, that ye truly shal serve the kyng in your office, and nothyng concele, but true accomptes make of all such reuenues rentes sumes of money, & other profitte, wherein ye shal be lawfully



lausfully charged by reason of your office: ye shall make no petition or ask allowance but such as shall be good wife true and reasonable, and also truly content and pay to the kyng all such summes of monie as shall come to your hands: And ye shall do all and every thing and thynges, which ye ought to do by reason of your office according to the fourme and effect of this act, to helpe you god and all sanctes.

¶ Also the same clerkes of the counsell of the said court and every of them, shall take a coppyall othe before the said maister, after the tenour ensuing. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truly serve the kyng in your offices of clerkes of the counsell of this court, and truly do and execute all and every thing and thynges, which ye ought to do by reason of your office, according to the fourme and effect of this act, to helpe you god and all sanctes.

¶ Also that all surveoys and feodaries, that shall be appointed by the said maister attorney receiver general, and auditors of the said court or thre or two of them, wherof the maister to be one, shall take a coppyall othe before the said maister. Ye shall sweare. &c. *vt in proximo articulo precedente.*

¶ Also be it enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that all wardes, which the kynges highnes now is or hereafter shall be entred to have with their manors landes tenementes rentes remainders reuercions serpces and all other hereditamentes, what soeuer they be, as well in possession as in reuercion, & all reuenues issues and profits of the same, and every parte therof, for the tyme the same shall be or ought to be in the kynges possession, shall be in the order suruey and gouernance of the said court and the ministers of the same, in maner and fourme as by this act is declared and limited.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said maister of the wardes, attorney, receiver general, and auditors or thre of them, wherof the said maister shall be one for the tyme being, shall have auctorite to make sale and graunt of the kynges wardes and every of them from tyme to tyme, and of such parte and porcion of the landes in possession and reuercion or any of them duringe the minority and none age of the same warde, that shall be so solde or graunted, and as longe as the same landes or reuercion shall remaine or be in the kynges handes, as thei shall thinke most convenient: The same sale and graunte to passe by the kynges byll assigned, which byll assigned shall be warrant sufficient to the chancelloz of England for the tyme being, to make forth the kynges letters patentes vnder the great seals of Englands, according to the tenour of the same byll, payng for the same all and singular lyke fees for seals and writynges, as heretofore hath ben vsed and accustomed to be paid for the same in the chancery and to the signet and priuy seals, and to every of them.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said maister of the wardes for the tyme being, with the aduise of the said attorney & receiver general, or one of them, shall have auctorite, without the kynges byll assigned to make woodsales to the kynges vse of al underwoodes vpon any of the kynges wardes landes, being lawfully in the kynges possession, & to take & ap-  

poynte

point timber for the necessary reparacions of al the castles manors landes  
conuenientes and parhes of the said wardes, and shall haue also lyke power  
and auctoritee in the hynges name, as may be used during the tynnyes of  
the saide wardes: and further as is above sayde by their discretions of al  
and singular lordships manors landes and conuenientes occupinge in the  
kinges handes and possession, belonnginge to the saide wardes and euery  
part thereof: pelyng to the hynges highnesse his heirs and successours such  
rentes, as by the saide master of the wardes attorney receiuer generall  
and auditors oz thre of them, wherof the saide master shal be one, shall bee  
thought conuenient by their discretions and samy.

¶ Also be it enacted by chauncery aforesaide, that the said master of the  
wardes for the tyme being, shall haue auctoritee by this acte to make and  
appoint all and singular particular receiuous feodaries and suretours  
in euery shyre, and also fees for the executyng of the same vnder the seale of  
the same office, in suche wyse as the same officers may be allowen reasona-  
ble at the discretion of the saide court.

¶ Also be it enacted by chauncery aforesaide, that the said master of the  
wardes for the tyme being, shall haue auctoritee by this acte, to make allowa-  
nce lyke wyse of the colles of al commissioners particular receiuous suretours  
auditors counsaillours and feodaries and euery of them, by his byll as-  
signed, whiche byl shalbe warrant sufficient to the auditors belonging to  
the same office, to make due allowaunce of the same.

¶ Also be it enacted by chauncery aforesaide, that the said master of the  
wardes in all places, and the saide attorney receiuer generall and audi-  
tors, oz two of them in the said courts, the said master being absent shall  
haue power and auctoritee to take obligations to the hynges v's of euery  
particular receiuous, whiche shalbe assigned for the said courts, and of his  
suretees, for sure payment of his receites: And also to take obligations to  
the hynges v's, aswell of euery fermour bailiff true oz other accomptantes  
for the true paymente of their receites, and of euery person and persones,  
whiche shalbe indetted to the hynges highnesse for any arreages of his oz  
their receites fermes oz charges as of any other persone oz persones for any  
other cause oz matter concernyng the premises determinable within the same  
court. And that all suche obligations and wrytynges obligatorie, of what  
summe so ever they bee, shall bee of the same strengthe vertue force qualitee  
and effect, to all intentes and purposes, as wrytynges obligatorie hereto-  
fore made by any late person by auctoritee of the Statute of the Staple, bene  
oz ought to be. And that vpon certifficat hereafter to be made in to the hynges  
Chauncery of any suche wrytynges obligatorie, to be taken for suche  
paymentes lyke p'otes and executions shalbe ther vpon had and made a-  
gainst any person spirituall, and tempozall as hath ben accustomed to be  
made against any late person, vpon certifficat of wrytynges obligatorie, of  
the saide statute of the Staple.

¶ Also that the said master of the wardes for the tyme being, shall haue  
full



full power and auctorite to a warde under the seal to be appointed to the saide court, in the kynges name, for the proceſſe and preceptes, with reasonable perves to be therein limited, as be now comunly used in the court of the kynges duchy of Lancaster, being at westminster, against every person or persons what so ever they be, for and concerning the interest right and title of the kynges maiesties his heires and successours of in or for any wardes, landes, tenementes, rentes, accomptes receytes services or other cause in any wise touching or concerning any thing appointed to the order of the said court, or any parte thereof, for and on the behalfe of our saide soueraigne lord the kyng, or of or for any debte rising or growing by occasion of the same.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the saide attourney receiver generall and auditor, shall diligently from time to time attende upon the said maister in the said court, for the hearing and ordering of matters and causes in the same court, for the time of four termes of the pere usually kept for the law at westm, and procure with all diligence, that all rentes fermes profits casualties improvements and other emolumentes of the wardes, marriages, divorces, and of all manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, beyng in the survey and governaunce of the saide court, shall bee truly and iustly payde and answered to the saide receiver generall of the saide court, to the use of the kynges byghnes, without concealinge any parte thereof. And shall also cause and procure proceſſe to be made againste suche as shall be indebted to the kynges highnesse and their sureties, of and for any parte thereof from tyme to tyme, as the tyme and case shall requyre without any delay.

And be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said clerkes, particular receivers, auditors, surveyours, messanger and husher and every of them, shall upon reasonable warninge geve at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme attendance upon the said maister for the tyme beyng, for the due execution and expedition of the premisses without delaye, upon suche peines as shall be assessed by the kyngs maiestie, upon information thereof geuen by the said maister to his highnes.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that if any of the said officers appointed for the same court, do conceale or withdraue wilfully any rentes revenues casualties or other profits, falling growing or coming to the kyng, by the minorities of any of his graces wardes, or by reason of any other thing appointed by this act of the said court: that then the officers so offending, shall lose to the kyng our said soueraigne lord, the double value of the thinge concealed or withdrawn.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the auditors general of the wardes landes & every of them for the time being, shall have auctorite to examine the accomptes of al particular accountantes taken by any particular auditor or auditors, upon any part of the wardes landes divorces landes and of other thinges appointed by this act to the order of the said court, and to allowe

to be and disallow all that shall be receivable within the said accomptes, as largely as to the said matter of the wardes attorney receivours generall and auditours of all of them, whiche the said matter to be one, shall be thought expedient and necessary. And that every of the said particular receivours for the rent to be ended at the feast of saint Michael the next year, shall make and certifye the same into the said court, before the said date of february next after the same feast ensuing, and within the next monthes next after the said accomptes, to make full payment to the receivours generall of the said court, of all such summes of money as shall appere to be due to the kynges by the same accomptes.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said receivours generall for the tyme being, shall have authority by this acte, to give his acquitance of and for such money and obligations as he shall receive of them to the kynges use, to the wardes landes, vicontes landes, and other charges appoynted to the said court. And that his said acquitance shall be from henceforth sufficient acquitance and discharge, as well for the discharge of the parties against the kynges highnes his heires and successours, for payment of so much money, as also to the auditours for the tyme being for making due allowance of the same.

¶ Also be it ordeined by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said receivours generall, before the xx. date of marche next after the feast of sainte Michael the archangel shall verily declare truly his whole accompt to the said matters of the wardes attorney, and to one of bothe of the said auditours generall, of the wardes landes, whiche matter, attorney, and one of bothe of the said auditours, shall by this acte have authority to take and determine the same accompt before the laste date of July next ensuing, upon whiche determination of accomptes the said receivours generall, within one moneth next ensuing the determination of the same accomptes, shall truly contente and paye to the kynges use, all such summes of money as shall appere to be due to the kynges highnes and unpaid upon the same accomptes. After whiche determination, the said auditours shall engrosse the same into parchment, and the same so engrossed shall retorne into the office of the wardes before the last date of february next after the determination of the same accomptes, there to remaine as the kynges records.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the particular auditours and other officers counsellours and ministers of the same court for the tyme being, shall verily perceyve and take by the handes of the said receivours generall, particular receivours and al other officers and ministers accomptants, all and singular such diettes, retournes, poyntes and commodities, as well for their attendance upon the said matters for the tyme being, and for making of booke declarations and values, as for other matters counsellours and causes, of for and concerninge the said court, and also for expences, coses and charges of the said auditours and particular receivours and every of them, verily cōpynge that severall circuittes and limitation, as



as ample and large maner a forme, as to the said maister of the wardes, attorney, receyvoor general, and auditors, or two of them (wherof the saide maister to be one) shalbe thought convenient to be appointed by their discretions. Also be it enacted by thauktites aforesaide, that the said generall receyvoor from time to time upon his accounts, shalbe allowed aswell of suche fees as shalbe limited unto him for the exercise of his office, as of and for all such summes of money as he shal pay to any patentee or patentees of any office, fee, annuities, that shalbe granted or given under the seale of the saide court: and also of all such money as he shal pay to any other person or persons by vertue of the kynges warrant or by assigne: And also of all suche summes of money as he shalbe commaunded to pay by any byll assigned or subscribed by the hand of the said maister for the tyme being, upon such considerations as shalbe thought convenient by his discretions, aswell for the finding & exhibition of the kynges wardes in his graces custody, as of or for any other cause thing or matter concerning the saide court of the wardes what so ever it shalbe. And that the said auditors shalbyge accounts of the saide receyvoor general and of any of the said particular receyvoors, shal have power and auctorites to shew to the said receyvoor general the premises and every parte of them. And also to allowe to every particular receyvoor, and other accoptantes aswell their fern images & all other suche summes of money as they or any of them shal pay off or in and aboute any buildynges or reparacions of the wardes landes to be made upon any warrant to bee directed from the saide court: as all other honeste petitions and allowances, in as large and ample maner as the saide maister of the wardes attorney and auditors, or two of them, wherof the saide maister to be one, shal thinke mooste expediente.

Also be it enacted by thauktites aforesaide, that al maner of proces that shalbe made out of the kynges eschequer, to or against any person or persons for any ferme rentes issues or profits concerning the premises or any parte thereof, or any other thyngs limited in this acte to be in the survey order and governance of the saide court and the ministers thereof, shalbe clerely voyde and of none effecte to all intents and purposes.

Also be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctorites aforesaid, that the money and obligations taken for money by the said maister for the sale of the kynges wardes, and other thyngs appointed by this acte to the order of the saide court, and also the money and obligations taken for money by the saide receyvoor general for the kynges rentes, and for lypdowes lynes for their licence to marry, and other casualties of the wardes landes, trectes landes, issues, profits, and debtes, perely growynge to the kynges highnesse by reason of the premises, shal be perely payed and delivered to the handes of the Treasorer of the kynges chaumbre, for the tyme being or elles where, to whom it shal please the kynges highnesse, his bettes or successors to geve auctorites by commission under his greate seale, to receive the same. And that a byll subscribed with thand of the said tresorer, or  
other

other commissioner, shall be a sufficient acquittance and discharge to the master and receiver upon all and every payment by them to be made, and also to the auditors there for the allowance of the same. And that the same master and receiver generally, shall once in the year declare unto the kinges maister the profits and estate of the said office.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said master and officers of the said court, shall take such and such fees for the scales of writings to be made and granted out of the said court, as the suite of the parties, as they now be to take, that is to saie: for the fees of all process at the suite of the parties under the prime scale of the said court. ii. s. vi. d. And for the fees of all commissions dyrected out at the suite of the parties. ii. s. vi. d. And for recording of all apparances. i. s. d. and no more.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said master, by the advice of the said attorney receiver general and auditors or three of them, wherof the said master to be one of them, shall have auctorite by this acte, to suruey all the kinges widows, and to treat common and conclude as well with all and every of the kinges widows that now be or that hereafter shall be, and that have married them selves without the kinges licence, or that hereafter shall happen to marry them selves without the kinges licence, for their reasonable fines to be made to the kinges use, and to take and assesse the same by their discrecion, accordyng to the statute of Prerogativa regis: the same fines to be paid to the receiver general of the wardes landes, as the same maie appere petely in his account.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said master, by the advice of the said attorney receiver general and auditors, or three of them, shall have auctorites by this acte, to suruey gouerne and order all singular wrotten and naturall foolles now beynge in the kinges handes or that hereafter shall come and be in the kinges handes: And also to suruey and order all the manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, what so ever now beynge in the kinges handes, or in the handes of any other person or persons to theyr uses, or to the use of any of them that hereafter shall come and be in the kinges handes his heires and succellours in the ryght of any of them, by reason of his graces prerogative royall: And also by the advice of the said attorney receiver general and auditors, or three or two of them, to let and set the manours, landes and tenementes to the kinges use for the tyme of the kinges interesse, for suche rente and fine as by their discrecion shall be thought convenient: The fyndyng and keepyng of the said persones, their wyues and children, and the reparacions of theyr houses and landes alway to be considered in the doynge thereof, the same rentes and fines reserved to the kinges grace to be paid alway to the handes of the receiver general of the wardes landes for the tyme being, as the same maie appere in his account, and be recorded in the court of the wardes.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the master of the kings liveryes shall passe no livery with any person or persons that be or that have

ben



bene or hereafter shalbe the kinges wardes, unto such time that shal receive knowledge from the court of the kinges wardes, what case thacomptances, tenances and fermours of the wardes landes stand in with the kinges highness, and what suretie and othe is taken therof, and for the rates to the kinges use. And that every ward having his livery, shal within vi. monethes next after the livery had, bring the same livery, to the auditors of the wardes for the tyme beinge, or to one of them, to have the same there enrolled for the discharge of the landes against the kinges highnes, accordinge to the tenour of the saide livery, and shal paye for the enrollement therof such reasonable summe of money as shal be appointed by the saide maister of the wardes: so that it exceede not the summe of .i. s.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that all and every person and persones, to whom the kinges highnes shal graunte the custody and wardeship of any of his graces wardes, shal upon his byll assigned therof, shew forth his patent within .iiii. monethes nexte after the assignement of the saide byll, or elles the same byll and the effecte therof to be utterly boide, and of no force.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that the generall receivour and chief auditors of the saide court for the tyme beinge, shal perely perceive & take as well by the handes of the generall receivour, as by the handes of all and singular particular receivours, and all other officer and ministers accomptable within the shire of the saide court for the tyme beinge, all and singular such summes of money for such lyke diettes, rewardes, profits and commodities, as well for their attendaunce upon the saide court, and for the byng and wytyng of bokes, declarations, and values, as for other matters and causes of for or concerning the saide court, and also for theyr expenses costes and charges of the same generall receivour and auditors and elley of them, for the tyme beinge, perely byng the seuerall ciuities and lymyttes, in as large and ample maner and fourme, as shalbe appointed by the said maister of the wardes and attourney of the said court by their discretions. And that the said auditors for the tyme being shal have power and auctorite perely from time to time to allow the same.

¶ And also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that as many accptes of the kinges wardes landes, idettes landes fines for marriages of widowes, and licences for the same, as ben clerely accompted and not returned into the kinges eschequer, and also as many other accomptes of the wardes landes, idettes landes, fines for marriage of widowes, and licences for the same, as ben not yet fully accompted and engrossed, shalbe engrossed and returned within thre yeeres next coming, into the office of the wardes, there to remaine, as the kinges records. And that the kinges highnes suruivours general of his graces landes, and auditors of his graces wardes landes, and every of them, shalbe therof discharged against the kinges majesty of and for the returne of the same accptes into his graces eschequer. Any act statute or ordinance heretofore made to the contrary in any wise not

not withstanding.

And it is further enacted and established by thauetoitee aforesaid, that the sayd master of the wardes for the tyme beinge, shal haue auctorite by this acte, with the aduise of the attournay & receiuer generall of the same court, or one of them, to calle at all tymes before them into the office of the wardes by the proesse of the same court, al and euery person and persons, which is or hath bene the kynges warde, intruding or enterpyng into or vpon his or their landes, or vpon any parte thereof, after his or their full age of .xii. yeres, and before that he or they haue sued, and obteyned livery, or ousterle maine for the same, out of the kynges handes, vnder his great seale, aswell to make answer to his or their turtion vpon the kynges possession, as to make payment to the kynges receiuer generall of the same office, as all suche rentes issues and profits by hym or them taken at any tyme, after his or their said full age of .xii. yeres, and before livery sued for the same out of the kynges handes in forme aforesaid.

And be it enacted by thauetoitee aforesaid, that if any person or persons, called by the kynges proesse of the same court to appeare at westin in the same court, within the terme at a certayne daie to hym prefixed in the proesse to appeare, and haue day geuen in court, to make answer to the matters against him objected in the same court, on the kynges behalfe, depart the court before answer made, & attournay put in to the court, with assente of the court for the prosecuting the matter with effect, shall forfait to the kynges grace his heires and successours, sicke tyme as shalbe set vpon him for his contempit and offence in that behalfe, as the said maister attournay & receiuer generall or two of them shal thinke couenient by their discretions to be leuied of his landes & tenementes goodes & cattalles to the kynges vse.

Provided alway and be it enacted by thauetoitee aforesaid, that John Perin, whiche by the kynges letters patentes hath bene heretofore and nowe is auditors of his graces wardes landes, shal continue and be one of the two auditors in this acte before mentioned durynge the tyme of his naturall lyfe: Any thinge conteyned in this acte to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding.

And it is enacted that the byshop of Exeter shalbe charged with the collection of the kynges tenth in his diocesse.

Cap. xlii.

WHERE in the parliamente holden in the fife and twentieth yere of our soueraynge lord the kyng that nowe is, amonges other it was ordeyned and enacted, that the kynges maiestie his heires and successours kynges of this realme, for more augmentation & maintenance of the royall estate of his imperiall crowne and dignitee of supreme hed of the churche of Englande, shulde pecely take haue enioy and receyue, united and knyt to his imperiall crowne for ever, one pecely rent or pension amountynge to the value of the tenth part of all the revenues rentes fermes tithes offerings emolumentes, and of all other profits aswell called spiritual as temporal



than appertaining or belonging, or that after that tyme shulde belonge to any archbishoppe, bishoppe, abbey, monastery, priory, archdeaconry, deanry, hospitall, colledge, house, collegiat, prebende, cathedrall, church, collegiate church, conventuall church, personage, vicarage, chaunterie, free chappell, or other benefice, or promotion spiritual, of what name, nature, or qualitee so ever they were within any dioces of this realme, or in wailes, the saide pension or annuall rente to be yerely payd for ever to our said soverain lord to his heires and successors kynges of this realme at the feast of the natiuitee of our lord god: and the first payment thereof to begyn at the feast of the natiuitee of our lord god, whiche then shuld be in the yere of our lord god. M. D. XXXV. and to be payd yerely by suche as shuld be appoynted to have the collection thereof by the saide acte, in suche maner and fourme as hereafter shuld be limited by the saide acte before the firste day of April yerely nexte ensuyng after the saide feast of the natiuitee of our lord god: And that every archbishop and bishop then being, and that thereafter shuld be charged and chargeable to lewie, collect and receiue within their proper dioces, as well in places exempt as not exempt, all suche summes of money, where with the dignitees, benefices and other promotions spiritual afoze named within their dioces chargeable by the saide acte, shuld be sette taxed and charged towards the paymēt of the said yerely pension, and shulde pay and content the saide summes of money yerely before the saide firste day of April, to the treasurer of the kynges chamber for the tyme being or to any other person or persons, whom it shulde please the kynges highnes, to appoint to receiue the same: And that every of the said archbishops & bishops, their executors and administrators, and the possessions of their dignities and churches, shulde stande charged and chargeable for the sure payment of suche summes of money, as they shulde collecte and receyue of the saide yerely rente and pension as by the saide acte more playnly it dothe appere. And by lyke act of parlyament holden in the. xxvii. yere of our said. soueraine lordes reigne, the bishoppe of Eborwicke that now is and his successors were clerely acquitted and discharged of and for the collection of the saide yerely tenth, that was then or shulde be due and leivable to the kynges hie within his said dioces of Eborwicke, of any persō or persons or bodies politike or corporate, chargeable to the yerely paymēt of the said tenth, the act made for the same collection of tenth to the contrary notwithstanding, as by the same acte it well also appere. But for as muche as the kynges highnes, in recompence of diuerse and sundry lordships and manours partel of the said bishoppe geuen vnto his grace by act of parlyamente hath vntied and knyt to the see of the said bishoppe of Eborwich the monastery of sainte Benettes, with diuers other possessions being of a greater yerely valu then the saide lordships and manours so to his grace geuen were: It maye be by thauthoritee of this present parlyament ordeyned & enacted, that from hence forth the bishoppe of Eborwicke, that now is, and his successors bishoppes there, and in the tyme of vacacion of the saide bishoppe, the

the deane and the chapter of the cathedrall church of Salisbury shal collect & gather together the said annual tithes & pension, of al the parsonages spirituall within the said diocesse, as well in places exempt as not exempt: And al and singular such summes of money as by him as shal be collected & gathered, to pay yearly to the hands of the master of the said house and tenthes before the saide firste day of April: and thereof yearly to a summe before the barones of the sayng house, such summe as shal be allowed & discharge upon the same account by then equitaunce of the said exchequer, as other bishops and collectors of the saide tenthes have had & shal haue: the acte made in the said seven and twenty yere of our said souerain lordes beynge to the contrary in any wise not withstanding.

**V**here the castell of Dover wherof the kynges maiestee is very old & fier in the right of the imperial crowne of this his realme, is not only a very honorable strong & defensible fortreffe, set and standing nere unto the sea on the east partes & borders of this his realme, but also is so necessary a thing for the defence & sauegard of the same, that it may not in any wise be lacked or forborne. wherfore the kyng our souerain lord, hath by his to his great costes & charges repaired & sustained & same, & also continually keepeth and maintaineth therein a great number of al soldiers, there alway keeping watch & ward, furnished sufficiently with harness artillery and other munitions of war for sauegard of this realme, to ward & for the continuall sustentation of which said castell & furnitures of the same, our said souerain lord & his most noble progenitours kings of this realme, haue had tyme out of mind many sundry revenues, & namely rentes commonly called castell wardes, due and to be paid by reason of the same castell, of and for diuers other castels manours lordships landes tenementes & hereditamentes holden of the kyng, and his said progenitours, that is to say, some of them holden of the constabulary of the same castell, & others holden feutally of the honours of Creueceur, Baginot, Todeit and other honours, being members of & said castell of Dover, which said rentes, called castell wardes, ben at this present tyme much decayed & diminished by treasons & causes under written, that is to say, by cause & diuers of the manors landes, & rentes which were holden of the said castell, be come to the possession of our said souerain lord by estates of inheritance, & others haue be given by his grace & his said progenitours to diuers their subiectes to be holden by other services, and others other be, & more hereafter shalbe in the possession of the kynges maiestee, by treason of wardship, primes seales, purchase, exchange, or otherwise by gift of any estate of inheritance, wherby some of the said rentes called castell wardes, by the lawes of this realme, be & shalbe heredy extincted for ever, & many other of the same rentes by longe tymes shalbe suspended and not due to be paid: By occasion wherof the said castell and the soldiers and soldiers thereof cannot be nor shalbe sustained, as heretofore honorably haue ben, unless that some

*vide fin. 250. a.*



sheweth remedy thereto be provided. In consideration wherof our said souerain lord the kynge is contented and pleased, that it be ordeined and enacted by thauctoites of this present parlyament, that where the tenants and owners of the castels manors landes and tenementes, which ben holden of the said castel of Dover, and by many wythes of this realme, far distant from the same castell ben bounden by their tenures therof, to pay and yelde at the same castell of Dover, the said rentes called castel wardes, at diuers and sundry daies of the yere, to their great coses and charges, and vppon great penalties & forfaytures, comonly called in the said castell of Dover Rentes: All and singular those tenants, whiche now holde or hereafter shall holde any landes tenementes and hereditamentes by the said service, to pay the said rentes called castell wardes, shall yelde and paye the same rentes from and after the feast of saint Michael the archangel next commyng, to the kynge our souerainge lord, his heir and successours at the kynges court of exchequer verely in the feast of saint Simon and Jude, or within x. daies nexte after that feast, and not at the said castell of Dover, nor to the constable or other officer or minister of the same castell.

And bee it enacted, that if any tenants make default of payement of suche rente, contrary to the fourme of this acte, then euery tenant so making default of payement, shall yelde and paye to our said souerain lord the kynge, his heires and successours, for euery such his default, the double of his rente, that is to say, twofold his rente then beyng due to be payde without any other surlyse penalty or forfayture for none payement thereof. And that euery of the said tenants, whiche holde any of their landes tenementes or hereditamentes by the service, to make repaire and build any house or houses within the said castell shall do and perfourme the same accordyng to their said duties and tenures.

And provided alway & be it enacted by thauctoites aforesaid, that during al such time as any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the said castell of Dover, by rent of castell warde, shall be in the handes or custody of our said souerain lord the kynge, or of any of his heires or successours kynges of this realme, by reason of wardeship primer seison or other wyse that by and for al such tyme the same landes tenementes & hereditamentes, and euery tenant and owner therof, & the heires and successours and assignes of euery of them, shall be discharged of the said rent called castel ward, against the kyng and his said heires and successours for ever, without any payement therof, for any such tyme, to bee made or yelden at any tyme after the same landes tenementes or hereditamentes shall be doubtles sued or had out or from the kynges handes or possession.

And because that the more reby & undelayed payementes hereafter shall be had and made to all officers ministers and souldiers of the said castell of Dover for the time being, without any defalcacion abridgement or restraint of any of their fees stipendes salaries or wages in any wyse to be made: Be it ordeined and enacted by thauctoites of this present parlyament, that the constable

constable of the said castell of Dover, and every of his successors, beinge constable of the same castell, that have by annexed united and appropriated to the same office from henceforth for ever, an annuall or yearly rente of one hundred and thye score poundes of lawfull money, to be payde yearly to the same constable or his lawfull deputy or assigne in the Cite of Canterbury at the doore of the common hall there, called the court hall, of the kynges revenues of the augmentacions of his crowne yearly growing and coming within the county of Kent, by the handes of þe kynges general receivour for the time beinge of the said revenues of that county, in the feastes of sancte Michael tharchangel, the Antivites of our lord god, The annivication of our lady saint Mary, and the Antivites of saint John Baptist, or within thye dates next ensuyng every of the same feastes, by even portions yearly to be payd.

¶ And be it further enacted, that if the kynges said generall receivour for þe tyme beinge, do not fully paye to the constable or his lawfull deputy or assigne, the said annuall rent of one hundred and thye score poundes, according to the tenour of this acte before written, excepte therof and to bee receyved by the said receivour onely right pence for the makinge of his acquittance of every of his paymtes: then the same receivour shall forfeite and lose to the said constable for the tyme beinge, for every suche default of payment therof so to be made at any tyme or place of payment therof before limited, thye poundes of lawfull money: for which penaltie and all arerages of the said annuall rent, the said constable shall have his remedy by action of debt, Scire facias to be grounded upon this act or any other lawfull remedy to be pursued agaynst the said receivour for the tyme beinge in any competent court of the kynges lawes. In whiche lute none elsyng protection or wayer of lawe shall lie or be allowed.

¶ And where our said souveraine lord the king by his exceeding great costes and charges hath lately made & supplied nie unto the seas, divers Castles Blockhouses, Bulwarkes, and other houses and places of greater defence within the limites of the thye portes, & their membres, or betwene the same, in the shires of Kent and Sussex, for the sauegarde and surety of this his realme, and subiectes of the same, our said souveraine lord willing the same newe made castelles, Blockhouses, Bulwarkes, and other defensible houses and places, to be well surely and safely kepte and fulfilled with suche, and as many officers ministers souldiours gonners and other persons, as his maiestie hath ordeyned and established, and hereafter shall ordeyne and establish to be and remaine at and in every or any of them: And that every of the same persones shall dately and nyghtly, and from tyme to tyme continually do his office and duty in and at the same, without any extortion oppression or other injury offence or misbehaviour, by them or any of them to be done or committed by sea or by lande, to or upon any what so ever person or persons, or to or upon any of theyr shippes botes goodes or catalles, hath ordeyned and enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, that the wardeyn of the said thye portes, and constable of the said castell of



Douer. whiche now is and commonly heretofore hath bene one person, and every of his successours, being warden of the saide portes, and his lieutenant for the tyme being, or either of them, shall have full power and auctoritee by vertue of this act, to suruey, helpe, and comptroll, as often as by his discrecion, he shall thinke necessary or expedient, all and singular captaynes keepers and other head officers of every of the saide newe castelles, Blockehouses, Bulwarches, and other defensible houses and places, and all souldiers gonners and other ministers and persones of any of them, and all the artificers stoers and munitions of war in any of them beinge, and by his discrecion aswell shall examine every of the sayd captaynes keepers officers souldiers gonners minsters and persones by their othes vpon a booke or otherwise aswell of suche offences crymes misorders omissions and defaultes as shall be thought by hym necessary to be enserched tried or knowen, as also of all excesses wastes imbecillities misheapynges and misusynge of the sayde artificers stoers and munitions, and shall commaunde and enioyne them and every of them by his discrecion to make reformation and redresse therein, as by his discrecion shall be considered to stand with reason and equitee. And if the importancy or urgency of the cause or matter shall so requier, the sayd constable shall make relation and notificacion therof to the kynges maiestee, or to his honorable counsell.

And also be it enacted, that if any of the saide captaynes keepers officers souldiers gonners ministers or other persons of any of the sayd newe castels, Blockehouses, Bulwarches, or other defensible houses or places, in any wyse resist contemne disobey or other wyse offende against the sayde wardens of the saide five portes for the tyme being, in any of the premises: Then it shall be lawful to the said warden to committe every such offendour to warde in to the saide castell of Dover, or elles where in the sayde portes or their members, there to remaine by the discrecion of the said warden. And if any suche person so once punished, shall afterwarde offend in any of the premises against the said warden, Then every such offendour shall therfore forfeite and lose at the kynges pleasure his sayd office roine and service, and shall further be punished at the pleasure of our sayde souerayn lord the kyng.

Provided alwaie and be it enacted, that the sayde generall recepuour, make kepe and retayne in his handes so muche of the kynges revenues, as shall amount for satisfaction of the sayd perely rent to be payde as is aforesayd: And shall also aswell be discharged and allowed for the payment thereof, as of and for suche costes and expences as he shall sustayne by occasion of the same, as by the discrecion of the Chauncellour and ministers of the sayd court of Augmentacion shall be thought reasonable vpon thacounte of the sayde generall recepuour.

## AN ACTE CONCERNINGE THE

KINGES MOST GRACIOVS GENERAL

AND FREE PARDON,

**T**HE KYNGES MOSTE ROYALL maiestie prudently considering, that all be it his highnes of his moste excellent pitie benignitee and mercy, manifestly sheweth forth mercifully and lyberally hath graunted his moste free and generall pardon, to all and singular his subiectes, by the whiche his maiestie hath remitted and released innumerable and inestimable substance and profittes, whiche he moughte haue lawfully taken and had by the lawes and customes of this his realme, trustynge by his often remission pardon and mercie inpynted to his subiectes, to allure offenders from vyce to vertue, and that they wolde put their dysgentle delinents to amende and refovrne their abuses: Yet notwithstanding his lounge and obediante subiectes lythens his laste moste graciouse and lyberall pardons to theim graunted, haue incurred into innumerable penalties losses forfaictures and damages, wherof none or fewe of them, are able to make full recompence or condigne satisfaction to his highnes; if his maiestie wolde procede against them by due course of his lawes: trustynge that now from henceforth they will estioner amende and beware the incurring of the forsaide daungers and perilles, syngre they haue had so many admonitions and gentyll warnynges, and perceyving also the great zeale and affection whiche his lounge subiectes beare vnto hym, and his dignitee royall, as by many wayes in this present parliament they haue declared and shewed. In consideration wherof, and trustynge as afoze, the kynges highnes to thewe vnto his lounge subiectes that he bothe can and will consider whan he is bothe kyndely and lounge handled of them vpon his mere motion, and declare also his tender loue and affection, whiche he beareth vnto his nobylitee and subiectes, accordyng to his accustomed goodnesse, is contented and pleased at this tyme to extende his pitie, mercie, and benignitee to all and singular his subiectes of this his Realme of Englande, wailes, the Isles of Jernesey and Gernesey, Barwyke, and Calays, and the marches of the same, by whiche of his free pardon and remission as hereafter foloweth, rather couerynge their amendementes by gentyll and mercifull meanes, than to be entyched by their vnyll delinents and offences.

And for that his saide free pardon to be hadde taken and enjoyed to and by them and euery of them, by vertue of this present acte, his grace is fully and resolutely contented and pleased, that it be enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, in maner and forme folowynge, that is to say, that all and euery of his saide subiectes, as well spiritmall as temporall, of this his realme of Englande wailes the saide Isles of Jernesey and Gernesey, Barwyke, and Calapes, and the marches of the same, the heyyes successors

eterna



executors and administrators of them, and of every of them, and all and singular bodies in any manner of wise corporate, cities boroughes shires ridynges hundredes lathes rapes wapentakes townes villages and tythinges, and every of them, and the successor and successors of every of them, shall be by auctoritee of this presente parliament, acquitted, pardoned released and discharged against the kinges highnes, his heires, successors, and executors, and every of them, of all manner heretofore, treasons felonies robberies offences contemptes trespasses wronges deceptes misdemeanours forfaytures penalties and profits summes of money, perynes of death, perynes corporall and pecuniary, and generally of all other thinges, causes, quarrells, suites, iudgements and executions, in this presente acte hereafter not excepted nor suppressed: whiche may be or can be by his highnes in any wise or by any meane pardoned before and unto the firste daye of Julie, in the .xxii. yere of his moste gracious reigne, to every or any of his saide subiectes bodies corporate cities boroughes shires ridynges hundredes lathes rapes wapentakes townes villages and tythinges or any of them.

¶ And also the kinges highnes is contented, that it be enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, that the saide free pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the lawe, to every of his saide subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and to every of them, by the saide general wordes before rehearsed, in and against all thinges, whiche be not hereafter in this presente act excepted, as the same pardon shuld have ben if al offences, contemptes, forfaytures, causes, matters, suites, quarrells, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other thinges not hereafter excepted, had bene particularly, singularly, specially, and plainly named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proppre and expresse wordes and names in their bondes natures and qualities, by wordes and termes therunto requisite to have ben put in and expresse in this present act of free pardon. And that his saide subiectes nor any of them, nor the heires executors or administrators, of any of them, nor any of the saide bodies corporate, and others before named or any of them, be nor shall be seized vexed or inquieted in their goodes landes or cattails, for any manner matter cause contempt misdemeanour forfayture trespass offence, or any other thinge suffered done or committed before the saide firste daye of Julie, agaynst his highnes, his crowne dignities prerogative lawes statutes, but onely for such matter causes and offences as be plainly rehearsed in the exceptions in this presente acte hereafter mentioned, and for none other, any statute or statutes lawes customes uses or precedents heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ Also the kinges highnes of his bounden liberalitee by auctoritee of this present parlyamente grauntesh and freely geueth to every of his saide subiectes, and to every of the saide bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and to every of them, all suche goodes cattails debtes fines issues profits

litteres amerciamentes forsaillours and summones offencely by any of them forsaillours, which to his highnes be or shuld belonge or appertayne, by reason of any offence contempt trespass and domage matter cause or quarrell, suffered done or committed by them or any of them before the said first date of July, which is not hereafter plainly forgiven and excepted in this present acte, and all and every the hynges said subiectes, and all and singular bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, may by him or them selfe, or his or their deputies or deputies, or by his or their attourney or attourneys, according to the lawes of this realme, please and manifest this present acte of free pardon for his or their discharge, of and for every thing that is by virtue of this present acte pardoned discharged given or granted, without any fee or other thinge in any wise payinge to any person or persons, for writyng or entrie of the judgements, or other cause concerninge suche plea writyng or entrie, but only .xiiij. d. to be payde to the officer or clerke, that shall entrie the plea matter or judgements for the parties discharge in that behalfe, any statute or vice to the contrary not withstanding.

¶ And furthermore the hynges highnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the auctorite of this present parliament, that his said free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearsed, shall be reputed denied and adjudged allowed and taken in all manner courttes, of his or elsewhere, as wel in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and supplies specified in this present acte, as in all and singular other clauses wordes & sentences, mentioned and rehearsed in the said free pardon, moche beneficially and available to all and singular his said subiectes bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to every of them, and moche strongly in bar and discharge against his highnes his heires successors and executors in every thinge, without any obstacle ambiguitie challenge or other delay, what so ever it shalbe, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the king our souveraigne loide, his heires, successors or executors or by his or any of their generall attourney or attourneys, or by any person or persones for his highnes, or any of his heires successors or executors.

¶ And furthermore it is enacted by the hynges our souveraigne loide, and by auctorite of this present parliament, that if any officer or clerke of any of his highnesse courttes, commonly called the hynges benche, Chancery, and common place, or of his Eschequer, or any other officer or clerke of any other of his courttes within this realme, at any tyme after the first day of August nexte commynge, whiche shall be in the yere of our loide God a thousande fyve hundredth and fourtye, make out or wyte out any maner writtes or other processe or any extorsion summons or other preceptes, whereby any of the said subiectes, or any of the said bodies corporate or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in any wise attressed attached distrained summoned, or otherwise vexed inquieted or grieved in his or their bodies landes tenementes goodes or catelles, or in any of them, for or because of any maner thinge pardoned or discharged by virtue of this acte



of free pardon: he to commencing, and that of lawfull condemnation, and pence  
 and pay for recompense: and to the party to be made of offence: to be the  
 wages, accounted as part of the damages, all bills of exchange, and  
 new testament and singular such wages, profits, estates and possessions,  
 to be made, for or upon any manner of pardon or discharge, by this  
 patent, or other pardon, unless utterly before and of none effect.  
 And also excepted and forgiven out of this pardon all and all manner of offences and misdemeanours, touching  
 or concerning plainly, directly and solely the most noble and illustrious  
 client of the altar, and all manner of high treasons, both of committed  
 by any person or persons, by any other way, manner or contrivance, or  
 against the wages, mortal and mortal, and all other punishments, ex-  
 ceptions, forfeitures and penalties, for or by reason of occasion of any of  
 them, all prebends and oblations, tithes, all robberies of churches,  
 all carriage of records, and all violences, promised or habbe upon  
 or against any person or persons, of and to any of the causes above  
 said, excepted. And also excepted all offences and actions of Quare impedit  
 all punishments and withforwards of the kinges wardes, marriages  
 des, or any other given to the kinges wardes, and not yet discharged, all  
 wailes of the kinges wardes, all commissions of custodes and posses-  
 sions, all enforcements and breaches of wailes of husbandry, made done com-  
 mitted or permitted contrary to the forme and effect of any statute or sta-  
 tutes heretofore made, and also of all other profits, emoluments fines and  
 other penalties which now or hereafter shall be due or to be due  
 for any such offence or breach. And all forfeitures had made by  
 done from the first day of March last passed, and all and singular debts  
 other than debts grown upon recompenses being already forsworn for  
 service of the peace, good serving, or for none appearance at any date or  
 place. And excepted and forgiven out of this pardon all accounts and all  
 actions, suits and impositions for the same, and all arrears of accom-  
 ptes and debts due for the same, and all homages and reliefes, services  
 tithes and arrears of the same, not done or not paid, and all debts, whi-  
 che were due to the most noble prince of famous memory prince Henry  
 the .viij. or to any person or persons to his use by any condemnation, reco-  
 miffance obligation or otherwise, and all and singular these forfeitures  
 being due to our sovereign to be prince Henry the .viij. by any pe-  
 nall statute or statutes, which be converted into the nature of debts by  
 subornment or by agreement of the offender, and all forfeitures and other  
 penalties and profits grown or due by reason of any offence or act com-  
 mitted or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the com-  
 mon law, wherof any sentence is made, or any information is given in the  
 kinges bench, or any suit there commenced, or wherof the kinges  
 highness by his will, licence or otherwise heretofore hath made any gift  
 or assignment to any of his servants. And also excepted all issues forsworn

ted, fines, amerciamentes assessed taxed set extorted of subgeds seuerallie, or particularly, extendinge to the summe of C. s. or above: And that all and singular other fines, asswell fines, pro licentia concordandi, as other and all other issues and amerciamentes as well small as other, whiche seuerallie or particularly extende not to the same summe of a hundred shyllinges, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the sheriffe or not taken to his charge, extorted or not extorted, whether they bee turned into debte or not into debte, and not beinge leuied nor receyued by any sheriffe or sheriffes, baylie, ministers, or other officers shall be fullie clerely and plainly pardoned and discharged agens the kyngs our souerayne lord his heires and successors for ever by this present acte of free pardon.

And be it further enacted by auctorite aforesayde, that in case it bee objected to or agens the any sheriffe or sheriffes, or other accomptours, in the kynges court of Eschequer, or in any other his court, that any sheriffe or sheriffes or other officers accomptours, hath receiued or taken any such fines issues or amerciamentes by this present act pardoned and acquitted, that than every suche sheriffe and sheriffes, and other accomptours, shalbe discharged, released pardoned, and acquitted thereof by his or their or the withoute any further expall in that behalf.

Provided alwaie that this presente acte of free pardon, nor any thinge therein contayned, in any wise extende to discharge remit or acquite any person or persons for any suche issues fines or amerciamentes of one hundred shyllinges or vnder, as any sheriffe heretofore hath accompted before the Barones of the kynges Eschequer or else where, and payd the same issues fines and amerciamentes, vpon his or their fynde accompt determined to the kynges use, and haue his or their Quittus en for the same.

Provided alwaie. and bee it enacted by auctorite of this presente parliament, that all and every person and persons, whiche haue tyned or ought sue luyety out of our sayde soueraygne lord the kynges handes, of any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, what so ever they be, shall sue his or their luyety and luyeties out of our sayde souerayn lord the kynges handes, of his or their manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, any article arte or actes thinge or thinges in this present act of generall and free pardon compysed and specified to the contrary not withstandinge.

Provided alwaie that this acte of generall and free pardon, or any thing therein contayned, extende not to Thomas Crumwell eile of Essex, Margaret countesse of Salisbury, Arthour lord Lyse, Honor lady Lyse his wyfe, Leonard lord Graye, Walter lord Hungerford, Rycharde byshop of Chichester, Edward Courtney sonne to the late Marques of Excester, Henry Poole son to the lord Mountague, Nicolas wilson prieste, William Wyde bycar of Bradford, Syles Heron, Margaret Wyntell wyfe of wyllyam Wyntell, Rycharde fetherston, Thomas Thell, Edward Poewel prieste, Laurence Cooke late prier of Lancaster, William Pojne late lay



my brother of Charchill, Christopher Joy, Clement Whelpot, John Waller, Edward Cobbet now prisoner, John Browne his servant, Edmonds Bynholme prieste, Thomas Cichet, William Stenens, William Bohyns late of Calage, Robert Barnes priest, Thomas Garrard prieste person of house lane, William Jerome prieste, Richarde Spanchester prieste, William moore harper, Darby Spynng, Edmunds Berton, Charles Carowe, Anthony Donggood, Thom Dampsh, Henry Gobenhe persone of Northfildre in Kent, nor to any person nor persons, which heretofore have ben attainted by auctorite of parliament, or by iudgement at the common lawe of any manner of highe treason. And also excepted and forgyfied all and every suche persone and persons, as have bene heretofore excepted and forgyfied by name or names in any generall pardon, or in any other pardon given or graunted by our said soueraigne lord the kynge. And all suche person and persons whiche have heretofore fledde for their offences of treason out of this realme of England and ether the kinges dominions of the same. And also excepted out of this free pardon John Syden.

Wherby we shalbe, that all manner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons, in the parties of beyond the sea, or in any other place out of the kinges dominions, be and shalbe by auctorite aforesaide excepted and forgyfied out of this general and free pardon. And also except out of the said pardon these heresies and erroneous opinions hereafter ensuing, that is to witte: That infants ought not to be baptised, and if they be baptised they ought to be rebaptised, when they come to full age. That it is not lawfull for a christen manne to beare office or rule in the common wealthe, That no mannes lawes ought to be obeyd. That it is not lawfull for a christen man to take an othe before any iudge. That Christ toke no bodily substance of our blessed lady. That sinners after baptisme can not be rescozed by repentance. That every manner of deathe with the tyme and howe therof is so certainly prescribed appoynted and determined to every man of God, that neyther any priuce by his sword can alter it, ne any man by his own wilfulnesse prevent or change it. That all thinges be common and nothyng seuerall. Excepte also and forgyfied out of this generall pardone Gregorie Buttolphe prieste and Richarde farmour of Elton in the county of Northampton, and Robert Jewet late keeper of Alougate.

GOD SAVE THE KINGE.

2 2 3

LONDINI ex editibus Thomae Berthelet.

Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum.

